Henson Journal Volume 69

<u>1 Feb. – 30 June 1937</u>

N.B. Persons marked with an asterisk are included – or will be included – in the Henson website repository.

The asterisk appears beside their first citation in each volume uploaded as a PDF.

<!010237> [1] Monday, February 1st, 1937.

There was a considerable threatening of fog, so threatening that, when I learned that the newspapers had not arrived because the trains had been delayed, I was half-disposed to abandon my journey to London. Happily, I persevered, for the weather improved rapidly, & I arrived in London under sunshine & a blue sky. As I got out of the train at King's Cross, I almost fell into the arms of <u>Sam Storey</u>.* This was fortunate, as it gave me the opportunity of congratulating him on the birth of a son & heir.

I drove to the Athenaeum, &, having deposited my bags, went to the Hair-dresser, & had my head dealt with professionally. Then I looked in on <u>Hugh Rees</u>. M^E Wheatley told me that he still sold an occasional copy of "Abyssinia", and that sales of the <u>Giffords</u> went on intermittently. <u>I went over to the House of Lords</u>, & had tea. Then I looked in on the Church Assembly, & voted with the majority on the Measure for having co-opted members of the House of Laity. The Bishops of S. Alban's and S^t Edmundsbury & Ipswich expressed strong approval of my <u>Bishoprick Article</u> on the Coronation: <u>Several bishops said that they agreed</u> with my letter on [A.P.] Herbert's* Marriage Bill, which appeared in the Times this morning, above a very different letter from <u>Athelstan Riley</u>.*

<!020237> [2] Tuesday, February 2nd, 1937.

This is the anniversary of my Consecration in Westminster Abbey as Bishop of Hereford. I complete no less than 19 years of episcopal ministry and must now be reckoned among the senior Bishops. What a storm of abuse befell me then, and how completely it has died down! Today, I imagine that I am regarded rather as an absolute or even obscurantist churchmen [sic], out of sympathy with "Youth"! Yet I have certainly not altered my beliefs, and, so far as my specific heresies are concerned, the Church has mainly come over to my way of thinking.

I shared a table with [Arthur] <u>Headlam</u>* at breakfast, but he is becoming uncomfortably deaf: and in order to make him hear what one says, one has to speak so loud as to disturb everybody in the room. Like all deaf persons, he is quite unconscious of the practical difficulties which his infirmity creates for others. He averts his face from the duty of <u>resigning</u> his bishoprick, though he will be 75 in May, & is, as I have said, uncomfortably deaf. But resignation is most often the grace which the Saints are most unwilling to exhibit!

[3]

I attended the session of the Assembly. The Bishop of London [Arthur Winnington-Imgram]* introduced a Report on "<u>Youth</u>", and made a very windy foolish speech. He was followed by a young man, whose name was (I think) Peter Winkworth. He spoke sensibly & effectively. Then came an admirable speech from the Vice-Chancellor of Sheffield University (Pickard Cambridge). He criticized the Report with some severity, & expressed himself with so much intelligence and good feeling, that <u>I went to him, & thanked him for his speech</u>. By this time, I was sufficiently bored, & went across to the H. of L. and deposited my rochet in my cupboard in the Bishops' room. Then I lunched, & wrote to <u>Ella</u>. I called on Canon <u>Storr</u>,* who is now Rector of S^t Margt's and asked him what were to be the arrangements on S. Margaret's Roof. I said that I wanted seats for two ladies, & would pay whatever price was required. He said that he would let me know what was arranged. Then I went again to the Church Assembly, and, then, <u>returned to the H. of L. and took the oath</u>. After tea, I drove to the Athenaeum, & wrote to <u>Dick</u>. *The evening post brought me a very appreciative and affectionate letter from that very loveable man*, *George Eden*,* *sometime Bishop of* <u>Wakefield</u>.

<!030237> [4] Wednesday, February 3rd, 1937.

A warm wet morning, immensly comforting to Influenza germs!

I attended the Church Assembly, lunched pleasantly with <u>Earl Grey</u> [5th]* and his Countess: returned to the Assembly, and, in the course of the afternoon, <u>made a rambling, foolish</u> <u>speech in seconding the Bishop of Norwich's motion to adjourn the discussion of a windy</u> <u>measure for dealing with incompetent & negligent parsons</u>. I spoke strongly against parsons' motor cars: & said that the only remedies for idle parsons were the abolition of the freehold in the benefice, and much greater care in Ordination. On the whole, the speech could do no good, & might do some harm! I had tea with <u>Mrs Carnegie</u> [William Carnegie]* in No 17, Dean's Yard: & then I went back to the Athenaeum, and wrote some letters.

I dined with [sic] <u>Grillions</u>. It was a pleasant party. I was in the Chair, and had on my left the [9th] <u>Duke of Devonshire</u>,* hideous to look at, and fearfully dull to talk to. Happily he confined himself mainly to his companion on the other side, &, so far as I could judge from fragments of their talk which reached my ear, discussed race-horses. On my left [sic], I had Austen **[5]** <u>Chamberlain</u>,* with whom I had much interesting talk. The whole number present was nine:

- 1. The Duke of Devonshire.
- 2. Lord Fitzalan
- 3. Lord Eustace Percy
- 4. The Archbishop of York
- 5. Sir Austen Chamberlain
- 6. Lord Rushcliffe
- 7. Ignotas
- 8. Ignotas

<u>Chamberlain</u>, said he thought there would be difficulty in persuading Parl¹ to vote an annuity to the late King. <u>George V</u> left a large fortune, but naturally assumed that the Prince of Wales would succeed to the Crown, & therefore left nothing to him. The debts of <u>Edward viii</u> were said to be considerable. The general view of the working people was that "<u>he had let</u> <u>them down</u>". Even in South Wales, the opinion was expressed that he had no right to come there, & pose as their friend, when he was "carrying on" with a disreputable female. A man working at the Coronation stands in Westminster, being rebuked for slackness, replied "<u>How</u> <u>can you expect a bloke to carry his burden without the support of the woman he loves</u>?!["]

[6]

<u>Chamberlain</u> spoke of his meeting with the Italian dictator, when he was in Italy with a family party. Mussolini made himself charming to everybody, and, when he heard that the younger children were disappointed at not seeing him, was so complaisant as to visit them in bed to their great delight. In fact, he was all charm & kindness. In due course, after dinner, the <u>communiqué</u> was passed to Sir Austen. It was written in Italian, of which he was not a complete master. Accordingly, he read it over twice before handing it back to the official,

with the remark that it might be issued. Then he looked across the table at Mussolini, and, to his astonishment, beheld a transfigured person. No longer the urbane & smiling companion, but a stern & scowling figure with folded arms met his gaze. He glanced round the room, & immediately found the explanation. The door of the dining room had been opened, & a throng of visitors was gazing at the great man. He had adopted for their benefit his favourite pose of the Olympian Autocrat, with folded arms, & knitted brows!

Our conversation some how got on to the subject of <u>Buchman</u>, * and his "Oxford" movement, **[7]** & here <u>Eustace Percy</u>* & the Archbishop of York [William Temple]* came into the discussion. Incidentally, I learned that <u>Percy</u> had met <u>Buchman</u> when the latter was staying at Hatfield: that he instinctively disliked him: but that, none the less, he was much impressed by the religious movement he had started. <u>Chamberlain</u> also expressed his dislike of the man, but confessed himself baffled by his indisputable influence. He classed him with <u>Hitler</u> & <u>Mussolini</u>, and asked what was the explanation of the power which these men wielded. <u>Hitler</u> was clearly hysterical. He heard voices and saw visions. He was comparable with <u>Joan of Arc</u>. I refused to see anything more in <u>Buchman</u> than just one more of the long list of more or less delusive & deluded individuals, which ran through religious history: but this view evidently did not commend itself to the company. They seemed to me greatly to overstate the importance of the Groups [sic] movement. I was interested to observe that, in spite of his bulk, and the circumstance that he is subject to gout, Archbishop <u>Temple</u> ate & drank heartily: and so did the <u>Duke of Devonshire</u>, who has become since his stroke rather repulsive to look at.

[8]

<u>Lord Eustace Percy</u> has but just returned from Vienna, where, of course, he heard much gossip about the <u>Duke of Windsor</u>.* He said that nine-tenths of the reports about the said Duke were wholly false. I commented on his staying with a Jew, suggesting that this was rather tactless in view of the prevailing Anti-Semitism. But he replied that really there was no other suitable house, where he could have gone, and that his hostess was an American.

I asked <u>Austen Chamberlain</u> whether he had heard of a movement in Canada for making the <u>Duke of Windsor</u> Governor-General of the Dominion: and he replied that he could not imagine any such movement commending itself to the Canadians, who resented the Duke's association with shady Americans very strongly. <u>Incidentally, he expressed agreement with</u> <u>me in the matter of the Archbishop's broadcast</u>. On the other hand, Earl Grey told me that he had been one of a shooting party at Welbeck, which had "listened in" to the Archbishop's address, and, with one exception, had heartily approved it. I suspect that the strictures on the "fast set" were especially agreeable to the great people who had resented H.M.s neglect of themselves!

<!040237> [9] Thursday, February 4th, 1937.

I received a letter from <u>M^r A. P. Herbert</u>,* the promoter of the Marriage Bill, now creeping through the House of Commons. He writes: -

"It is not the Bishops but the Lawyers who frighten me."

Another letter comes from one <u>William Johnson</u>, writing from an address in West Auckland. He expressed gratitude for my letter, and then proceeded to describe his own situation. He is about to marry an innocent <u>divorcée</u>, and finds his purpose regarded with disfavour by the clergy. He has, therefore, ceased to attend Church.

It is something to know and be glad of that one's own bishop (you confirmed me) has a sense of what is right, and that one can feel there is one in authority who is not likely to look down with a forbidding eye.

I must find out more about <u>M^r Johnson</u> before I offer him any "encouragement".

<u>Dick</u> [Elliott]* writes:

If you want the Church of England to keep its good name, you must stop these photographers from taking any more pictures **[10]** pictures [sic] of the members of the Church Assembly. The pictures which have been appearing in the papers are too terrible, all of them studies of boredom.

So far at least the pictures are faithful enough. The Assembly is chronically bored.

I spent the morning in the Club, and walked round S. James's Park. Then I lunched, sharing tables with the <u>Bishop of Bristol</u>. *He said that the Archbishop had disclosed some lack of impartiality in the Chair. That fault is generally alleged against him, (but save that he speaks too often and too long on every subject) I do not think it has much justification.*

I went to Westminster & had tea. Then I attended the meeting of the H. of L. There were about a score of members present, & the proceedings were infinitely dull. I had a few words with the Lords <u>Halifax</u>, <u>Salisbury</u>, <u>Scarbrough</u> & <u>Londonderry</u> [7th Marquess].* I promised the last that, when I came up for the 2nd reading of the Marriage Bill, I would stay at Londonderry House. Then I went back to the Athenaeum, and wrote letters.

The weather degenerated into rain.

<!050237> [11] Friday, February 5th, 1937. [symbol]

A dreary wet morning, infinitely depressing.

After breakfast, I had some talk with the <u>Bishop of Birmingham</u> [Ernest Barnes]* on the subject of the secessions from the Modern Churchmen's Union. <u>I told him that he seemed to</u> <u>me to "see red" on certain subjects, respecting which the courtesy & good sense, which</u> <u>were generally characteristic of his treatment of practical subjects, seemed to desert him.</u> I instanced the subject of peace, on which his language seemed to me unbalanced, extravagant, and mischievous. I like him, though I hold him to be fanatical in type of mind.

I left the Athenaeum at 10.30 a.m. & drove to King's Cross, where I took the Pulman Express to Darlington where it arrived one minute before scheduled time [sic] of 3.51 p.m. <u>Martin</u> [Ellingsen] met me with the car, & we went back to the Castle. Here a considerable pile of letters awaited me. I set to work on them, and got through most of them before dinner.

[Ernest] <u>Alexander</u>* is still absent on the plea of sickness: and <u>Fearne</u> thought it well to retire to her bed-room on the ground of laryngitis!

<!060237> [12] Saturday, February 6th, 1937. [symbol]

A beautiful day. In the afternoon, I walked as far as <u>Dawson's Farm</u> and back with <u>Martin</u>.

In the morning I finished the notes for tomorrow's sermon. Dunn, the Vicar of $S^{\underline{t}}$ Oswald's, Durham, came to ask permission for laymen to preach in his church on the Sunday evenings during Lent, but I refused on the ground that only necessity could justify the preaching of an unordained man in a parish church, & that a very bad precedent would be created if I allowed it on any lesser ground. To mitigate the disappointment at my refusal, I promised to preach in $S^{\underline{t}}$ Oswald's myself on Palm Sunday evening.

The missionary named <u>Wood</u>, who seemed to me a mighty dull fellow, went away after lunch. The three C. M. S. men who have stayed at the Castle for the Missionary Exhibition did not impress me well. They were ill-bred, and ill-educated, & these ill qualities were not relieved by any natural intelligence or humour.

Finally I wasted much time in trying to write a letter on Divorce for the Daily Telegraph[.]

<!070237> [13] Quinquagesima, February 7th, 1937

A calm beautiful morning, with a white frost, and the sun shining through a faint mystical haze[.]

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. We numbered but 4 communicants, for <u>Ella</u> and <u>Fearne</u> kept their rooms with what has an ill look of influenza, & <u>William</u> was "cumbered about much serving".

<u>Martin</u> and I left the Castle at 9.15 a.m. and arrived at Dawdon Vicarage at 10.5 a.m. We robed in the House, and then proceeded to the Church, where I preached at Mattins from Ephesians V. 20 "<u>Giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to God, even the Father</u>". The occasion was the "Silver Jubilee" of the church's consecration, and my sermon was framed on suitable lines. After the service, I had some speech with [Malcolm] Dillon,* & with a strong contingent of the local Freemasons. Then we returned to Auckland. My folly in standing with uncovered head talking to the Brethren was soon apparent in a disabling consciousness of a chill. Beyond writing a few letters & reading the papers I could do nothing.

<!080237> [14] Monday, February 8th, 1937. [symbol]

A woefully wet day from start to finish, very favourable to the Influenza. I spent the whole morning in writing another letter to the <u>Times</u> on the subject of Marriage. My object was to show the unreality of the confident talk about "<u>the law of the church</u>" which is now so common in Anglican circles.

<u>D' M^cCullagh</u> came to return one book, & borrow another. <u>He was quite enthusiastic in his</u> praise of my article in the Bishoprick on the Coronation.

<u>Charles Nye</u>* came to see me. I questioned him about the suggestion of the Bishop of Jarrow [Geoffrey Gordon]* that he should be appointed to the Rectory of Rainton, which is now vacant. He thinks that he could use the large Rectory in furtherance of his work. The notion is not bad, but one has to guard against the suspicion which never fails to gather about any duplication of offices.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Harton, just outside South Shields, where I admitted the <u>Rev. Henry</u> <u>Robertson</u>, Curate of Washington, to the perpetual curacy. In spite of the weather, there was a large congregation, & a good attendance of the clergy. <!090237> [15] Tuesday, February 9th, 1937. [symbol]

A bright day, but a very cold wind. <u>M^r Ellis</u>, my tenant for the garden, came to pay me his half-year's rent, from which he had deducted the income tax. I sent the receipt for the latter to the indispensable <u>Dashwood</u>.*

I finished reading <u>Aldous Huxley</u>'s new book, "<u>Eyeless in Gaza</u>". It is a queer <u>mélange</u> of wisdom and obscenity. I could not but marvel at the picture of contemporary society that he presents. Can it really be true that highly educated men and women of the upper class really live in a filthy promiscuity, only referring to religion in jest, & making a boast of their vices? I fear that the little ecclesiastical world in which perforce I live has a very false perception of the life of society. The gulf between such a life as <u>Aldous Huxley</u> describes & anything that could be called Christian is impassable. I do not think that the life depicted by <u>Petronius</u> and <u>Martial</u> was farther removed from Christian standards than this which actually proceeds on the higher ranges of modern European society. The Church of Christ, I mean the true Church, not its paganized simulachrum [sic] ought to be actively persecuted in England today.

[16]

I started reading <u>Westermarck</u>['s]* new book, "<u>The Future of Marriage in Western</u> <u>Civilization</u>", being persuaded that, as I propose to address the Diocesan Conference on the subject of Marriage, I could not wisely leave a book of that importance unread. His statements, always supported by evidence, as to the actual situation of Christendom in the matter of sexual morality are extraordinarily disconcerting. It seems to be the case that no weight any longer attaches to Scripture or Church.

I motored to Newcastle, and attended the little function in the Hancock Museum where <u>Earl</u> <u>Grey</u> unveiled the memorial to <u>Grey of Falloden</u>, in a very admirable speech, very felicitously expressed. That pompous old noodle, <u>Lord Armstrong</u> [William Watson-Armstrong]* presided. (He has married a third wife, & looks beaming[?]) The Bishop of Newcastle was there.

I went to the hair-dresser, and was shampood. Then I had tea in the Hotel, and returned home.

I read through <u>Nye</u>'s essay on 'Christian Marriage' an acute and careful study of the passages in the Gospels which treat of the subject: I was much impressed by the knowledge, ability and good sense which the Essay disclosed.

<!100237> [17] Ash Wednesday, February 10th, 1937.

[symbol]

A beautiful morning. <u>Martin</u> celebrated a the Holy Communion at 8 a.m. I served. Only Mrs Berry communicated with us.

My letter appeared in the Times. I think it reads effectively, & certainly says some things that needed saying.

I finished reading <u>Westermarck</u>'s book. It is an excellent and most servicable summary of his doctrines about marriage. The chapter on "Divorce" brings together all the relevant facts very effectively. Nothing could be more timely when the discussion of an other [sic] Marriage Bill is in process. How extraordinarily inadequate must our ecclesiastical discussions appear to men who give no place to the religious considerations which dominate Convocations[,] Lambeth Conferences &c!

I walked in the policies with the old Doctor, & was delighted to see snowdrops, aconites & primroses. There is something so sweetly promising about those winter flowers which herald the approach of Spring.

<u>Sturt</u>* from Norton came to see me, & to urge me to give his curate, Thornton, some independent charge. Would he be equal to Chilton Moor?

[18]

I visited Spedding, and lent him the long American novel, "Gone with the Wind["].

[John] <u>Newsom</u>* came to dine, and afterwards talked with me in my room until the bell rang for prayers. He said that <u>Rowntree</u>, one of the Trustees of <u>Lord Nuffield</u>'s benefaction, had visited Bishop Auckland today, and had interviewed the local Committee for reviving South West Durham. The members of this Committee appeared to have impressed him badly. They were rhetorical & positive, but, when pressed, were unable to give a reason for the faith that was in them, & had no practical suggestions to offer. This accords precisely with my own opinion of these local Solons.

I wrote to <u>Dick</u>, answering as best as I could in the space of a letter, his questions about the Sacraments. It is sufficiently apparent that he has grown up in a thoroughly secular home, so that, though he is sincerely religious, and has acquired a good deal of knowledge on some subjects (e.g. Form criticism) which agitate the religious world of Cambridge, he remains curiously ill-informed on the fundamentals of the Christian Religion.

[extra page, unnumbered, stuck to the inside cover of the volume]

The action of the Mothers' Union in organizing opposition to Herbert's Marriage Bill was, <u>in</u> <u>my view</u>, entirely indefensible, & potentially mischievous.

Feb. 10. 1937.

My letters to the <u>Times</u> were largely approved, even in quarters where I had expected censure. The Bps. were generally disposed to share my dislike of the interference of the Mothers' Union.

<!110237> [19] Thursday, February 11th, 1937. [symbol]

I read last night in the <u>History of the Popes</u> the account of the proceedings of the Inquisition in the matter of <u>Galileo</u>. The effort to belittle the significance of his condemnation, to represent him as personally responsible for it by his arrogance, and to attribute to [Paul V?] only fatherly solicitude & courtesy cannot but move contempt in a considering mind, while the complete absence of any sympathy with <u>Galileo</u>, forced to violate his self-respect by repudiating what he knew to be the truth stirs in the mind a righteous indignation. I suspect that the roots of "No Popery" are deeper & more respectable than the Bigots who express it make it easy to remember.

<u>Spurrier</u>,* the Vicar of Staindrop, came to see me about a rather dubious clergyman, whom he proposes to engage for temporary duty. He stayed to lunch.

The <u>Rev. J. R. Lindsay</u> also came to lunch. He has just been nominated to the Vicarage of Felling by some Protestant Trust, who has the patronage of that living. The Bishop of Newcastle in whose diocese he has been working speaks well of him. He is a heavy-looking fellow, with a dull rather hesitating manner, and "rather slow in the uptake", and, of course, he is an "Evangelical".

[20]

<u>Professor Colgrave</u>, the queer little gargoyle who married <u>Hilda Derry</u>, came to see me about raising funds for the purchase of some leaves of the <u>Codex Amiatinus</u> which the owner is prepared to sell to the British Museum for £1000. He said that Professor Masson (who had been hindered by an attack of Influenza from coming with him) was very keen about making some sort of an appeal. I said that, in view of our present commitments, I could not sanction a <u>public</u> appeal, but if a <u>private</u> appeal were made to selected individuals I would subscribe five guineas.

<u>Canon [Russell] Barry</u>,* acknowledging a copy of the <u>Bishoprick</u> writes:

As I am writing may I say how much I welcomed your letter in "<u>The Times</u>" this morning. I hope the Episcopal conspirators and my misguided parishioners, the Mothers' Union, will not have too much success. It is rather pathetic to watch people trying in the name of Christianity to retain legislation long obsolete, & I c^d have wished that the Church itself had taken the initiative in **[21]** [symbol] asking for a revision of the Divorce Law. If the Diehard element sh^d capture the official policy of the C. of E. on this point, I am afraid that the utterances of the Church on most other points will be condemned in advance by enlightened conscience & Public opinion of this country.

<u>M^{rs} Woods</u>, the President of the Mothers' Union, writes a long letter which is, I suppose, intended as some kind of an apology, though, in truth, it is sufficiently impudent! These good

people simply cannot understand that any other view than their own is compatible with religion & morality.

<u>Martin</u> & I motored to Witton Gilbert, where I confirmed 30 persons in the parish church. These came from three parishes, of which the incumbents were present. This was certainly a very poor outcome, but there has been much unemployment, & now some influenza.

<u>Miss Headlam</u> and <u>Miss Maclaren</u> arrived at the Castle, the one to hold forth at a meeting of G. F. S. in the Brandon, the other to be the speaker at a meeting in support of A. C. S. in the State Room here tomorrow. O these good workers!

<!120237> [22] Friday, February 12th, 1937. [symbol]

A bright cold day. I wasted another day in reading <u>D^rOldham</u>'s article, which in the end I decided to return to him without criticism, since I did not really agree with his point of view. I told him that, in my view, he placed too great a burden on Christianity which had a more limited reference than he assumed.

The <u>Bishop of S^t Albans</u> & <u>Father M^cNabb</u> have letters in the "<u>Times</u>" under the heading <u>Marriage in the Scriptures</u>, and both make the same point viz. that [π opvɛí α] does not properly mean [μ oı χ ɛí α]. I wrote a very brief letter saying that the context in S. Matthew shewed that it was there used as equivalent to [μ oi χ ɛí α], and pointing out that in any case, the salient fact was not affected viz. that Christ taught the dissolubility of marriage for an adequate cause.

The House of Lords last night gave without a division a second reading to a Marriage Bill for Scotland which covers much the same ground as $\underline{M^r \text{Herbert}}$'s Bill for England. This seems to indicate that the second reading of the latter is not likely to be seriously opposed.

[23]

At 3 p.m. there was a meeting in the State room in the interest of the Additional Curates Society. There was a considerable attendance. I presided, and made a short speech. Then <u>Miss Maclaren</u> a young looking lady representing the society spoke for about half an hour. Her speech was rather too sentimental but probably was not the less liked on that account. Then came the inevitable collection, at which about £9 was contributed, and tea. Miss M. was then motored to Darlington to catch the London train.

<u>Sturt</u> writes to tell me that he has received a donation of £5000 for the erection of a parish Hall, which is greatly needed in the parish. He had already collected about £2000 for the purpose, of which half had been expended in the purchase of a site. The rest is to form the nucleus of an endowment for the Hall. This is, I think, the second case of a considerable benefaction, the other being the gift of £4000 towards the cost of enlarging the old church at Billingham. There is little disposition now to devote money to ecclesiastical objects. The apparent and increasing unimportance of the Church is having its effect on the general estimate of its value. Why waste one's money on a self-confessed failure?

<!130237> [24] Saturday, February 13th, 1937.

The landscape was covered by a "veil of innocent snow", which degenerated into slush as the day progressed.

I began to write an Address for the Diocesan Conference on marriage.

<u>Bishop [Henry] Whitehead</u>,* writing to thank me for a copy of the Bishoprick adds:

May I also presume to thank you for your letter to the Times on the Marriage Bill. *Pace* S. Alban's I heartily agree with your point of view.

The <u>Bishop of S^t Edmundsbury & Ipswich</u> [Walter Whittingham]* also writes expressing approval especially to my rebuke of the Mothers' Union.

<u>M^r Johnson</u>, the young schoolmaster who wrote to me about his difficulty in getting married to an innocent divorcée [sic]. I told him to unfold his case to <u>Canon [Adolphus] Parry Evans</u>,* as he desires to be married in South Church.

A rather squalid-looking clergyman, whom I myself ordained in 1931, and who has been in West Africa, came to see me. He wishes to return to this diocese as curate of South Westoe. [25] His name in <u>Lathaen</u>.* I bade him write to the Bishop of Lagos, and ask him to communicate with me. If the Bishop gave a good account of him, I would re-admit him to the diocese, not otherwise. I inquired what had been his work in Lagos, & he replied that it had been teaching in a school for Yoruba boys whose ages ranged from 13 to 24.

I received a charmingly written letter from [symbol] M^{rs}<u>Morris</u>, the wife of <u>Canon Morris</u>, Rector of Upper Hardres near Canterbury. After demonstrating at some length the value of the motor car to her husband in his extensive rural parish, she proceeds:

What I am really concerned to write to you about is your letter on the Marriage Bill. I always enjoy your clever statements even if I cannot agree. Personally, I loathe Divorce, & "<u>til death us do part</u>" is final for me: but after hearing of a tragic case in my neighbourhood, I am not as rigid for others as I was, brought up in a very strict Tractarian atmosphere As a worker for 30 years in Mothers' Union, I cannot but feel (disloyally) glad that you roundly condemned the President's canvassing the Members not to vote for the Bill.

<!140237> [26] 1st Sunday in Lent, February 14th, 1937. [symbol]

The morning is mild and calm. No vestiges of the snow remain, but there is a threatening of fog.

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. Miss Headlam, Alexander, William, & the Laundry maid communicated. Martin served, & read the Epistle.

I spent most of the morning in writing letters to my nephew <u>Harold</u> [Henson] my brothers <u>Gilbert</u>* and <u>Arthur</u>* and <u>West</u>,* the Vicar of S^t Dunstan's in the City, who had sent to me a slim little volume, "<u>Memories of Brooke Foss Westcott</u>", which I read through with much interest, though not with entire acceptance, for there seemed as much <u>West</u> as <u>Westcott</u> in some of the dicta. West must have been one of the first batch of students who came to Auckland Castle after Westcott became Bishop, for he was ordained in 1891, on a title from S. Mary's, Tynedock. He gives many curious details about Westcott's personal habits, which were unusual to the point of eccentricity, and indicate a fanatical temperament. I have no doubt that the picture of life at the Castle is largely idealized. <u>West</u> is "<u>laudator temporis</u> <u>acti</u>".

[27] [symbol] Bishop Lightfoot mastered all the facts available on any subject, and from them deduced his principles. My method is to begin with the principles, & if the facts do not tally – well! – so much the worse for the facts.

<u>Bp. Westcott</u> according to M^r West

But this subordination of what <u>is</u>, to what we imagine <u>ought to be</u> is the very method of Fanaticism. One's own notion is nothing more considerable by being grandly styled a principle. I suspect that Westcott was not speaking seriously. On another occasion he is reported as telling 'a very dogmatic vicar', "<u>It is possible you know to be quite definite and absolutely wrong</u>." The Bishop would hardly have opposed an extension of the grounds of divorce, if he was prepared to act on the opinion implied in his question: –

"Can we say that those who, by competent authority, are declared to be confirmed dipsomaniacs, incurably insane, or criminal, are not in the truest sense 'dead'?"

All collections of remembered "Table Talk" are open to suspicion.

<!150237> [28] Monday, February 15th, 1937. [symbol]

A dull mild day which became wet as it drew to its close.

I worked at the Marriage address but to little effect.

<u>Canon Emery Barnes</u> has a useful letter in the <u>Times</u> on Marriage Law. My brief note in answer to the Bishop of S^t Alban's also appears.

Am I going to have trouble with my tenant? Both <u>Lawson</u> and <u>Long</u> complained of the conduct of a guest of <u>Newsom</u>, who disturbed them at midnight by coming with his motor, & being very uncivil. Of course, <u>Newsom</u> is absent, and I can do nothing till he returns.

I wrote to <u>Sir George Middleton</u>* about the Park, which is now dilapidated to the point of scandal. Great breaches in the boundary wall give free admission to the children, who are thus enabled to avoid Lawson's control, a fact which he reasonably resents. The gates on the Gaunless are broken, and the railings at the bridge have almost disappeared. The Deer House is quickly dilapidating, and the little Temple is in ruins. Altogether a dishonouring spectacle.

[29]

An accumulation of annoyances having completely destroyed my equanimity, I set out from the Castle for the Confirmation at Bearpark in the worst temper imaginable. <u>O wretched man</u> <u>that I am! Who shall deliver me out of the body of this death?</u> When Martin and I arrived at Bearpark in a depressing downpour, there were but 36 candidates from three parishes – Waterhouses, Ushaw Moor, & Bearpark. When I commented angrily on the smallness of the number, the three incumbents assured me that **it was caused by the exodus of young people from their parishes**. Unemployment has been general and many have gone south to take up work of one sort or another. Whatever may be the economic effect of the movement of the young out of the county, there can be no doubt as to its effect on parochial work. **It is ever the best who go, not the worst**, so that the quality of the parishioners is ever lowering. I do not wonder that, in these circumstances, the clergy are depressed & disinclined to exert themselves.

I received pleasant letters from <u>Lord Rockley</u> and <u>Sir James Baillie</u> thanking me for the copies of the <u>Bishoprick</u> which I had sent to them.

<!160237> [30] Tuesday, February 16th, 1937.

> Briefly the situation is this: fifty years ago the north-western Europeans were doubling their populations every two generations: ... now all those nations called Nordic, Germanic, & such like proud names, are in reverse gear, & every two generations their populations will decrease by at least half unless a complete & rapid change comes in a process that has slowly gathered momentum for 50 years past, & is now rushing forward. The white man is becoming sterile.

v. Eugenics Review, Jan: 1937 "Population in Australia" p. 286

It is difficult to overstate the gravity of the situation here disclosed. All the plannings & prophesyings of the social & political pundits are rendered absurd: and the organization of another European War, which now proceeds apace, is seen to be criminal lunacy. The elaborate projects for organizing emigration on a grand scale are rendered nonsensical, and the British Empire is doomed to a wasting disease which can have but one result.

[31]

<u>Professor Creed</u>* had a useful letter in the <u>Times</u> under the heading "Marriage in the Scriptures":

The word $\pi opv\epsilon(\alpha)$ is a wide term, & it does not in itself mean "adultery", but, as Father M^cNabb observes, it may be used of adultery. The connotation of the word in a particular case must be decided from the context. If it is right to assume that the sayings in St Matthew have in view the relations of those who are married, so that the offence of $\pi opv\epsilon(\alpha)$ is the offence of a married woman, then adultery is meant.

This is, of course, precisely what I said. I wrote to the Professor thanking him, & sending him the <u>Bishoprick[.]</u>

Miss Haldane* writes about my Coronation article:-

I am very glad to have your carefully thought-out views on what is such a difficult subject. One sometimes wonders whether it is not all a sham! The nation is not Christian, as you point out. I see too much of the young people of the intelligent sort to believe that it is so. And there is much criticism of the "false values" as they express it, in the thousands being spent on seats & "flummery" all pertaining they think to snobbery, & the neglect of essentials[.]

[32]

<u>Ella</u> and I motored to Durham, and attended the presentation of his portrait to [John] Pemberton.* I presided, and after a brief introductory speech, called upon Lord <u>Londonderry</u> to unveil the portrait, which he did after a felicitous address. Then Pemberton replied. I thanked the painter, who responded suitably. There were the usual votes of thanks, & then everybody had tea. So far as I could judge, the portrait was satisfactory.

<u>Martin</u> & I motored to Brandon, where I confirmed 39 persons in the parish church. There was a very poor congregation, mostly consisting of rather squalid-looking girls. I certainly had expected more candidates, & more evidence of pastoral activity. There have been 3 curates working with the Vicar, and there is a population of hardly less than 14,000. I was told that there had been some loss of candidates, owing to departures form the parish, but, making all allowance, I am still puzzled. I remember that, under the late Vicar, <u>Hayward</u>, who was an advanced Anglo-Catholick of a hard, formalist type, there were as many as 100 candidates presented for Confirmation. Is there a revolt against the present régime?

<!170237> [33] Wednesday, February 17th, 1937. [symbol]

<u>M^r West</u> writes:

"It was certainly stated to be the case in my day that Bishops of Durham had to buy the whole furniture, books & contents of in Auckland Castle, & that, for this purpose, something like £20,000 had to be put down – advanced easily, of course, by the Bank, and repaid out of the income. I remember Bishop Westcott saying: "I do not know why I sh^d be paid for writing my books: I shall have enough to live on when I have paid my debts", which we understood to refer to the vast sums he had paid in taking over Auckland Castle. Doubtless this has all been now changed by the Commissioners.

I can't understand this at all. If <u>Westcott</u> bought the furniture from <u>Lightfoot</u>'s executors, it would have been his property, which would either have been removed by his family, or sold to Moule.* In any case there could have been no question of so grand a sum as £20,000.

[34]

I motored to Durham, & presided at a meeting of the Diocesan Finance Board: after which I returned to Auckland.

Martin & I motored to Norton, where I confirmed more than 100 persons in the old parish church. I was particularly pleased with the appearance & demeanour of the candidates. After the service we dined with the Vicar & his family very pleasantly. Just when I was leaving the churchwarden, $M^{\underline{r}}$ <u>A. A. B. Walford</u>, begged to speak with me privately. Closing the dining room door carefully, he drew from his pocket a sheet of note paper & passed it to me, on which was written

The Rev. J. R. Trotter, Frieston Priory Boston Lincolnshire

To the Durham Diocesan Board of Finance £10,000 for such purposes as the Bishop of Durham may direct.

I undertook to write at once my thanks to $\underline{M^r \text{ Trotter}}$. The cheques might not be paid over for some months. This really is a "stroke of luck". Laus Deo!

<!180237> [35] Thursday, February 18th, 1937. [symbol]

Ex-professor <u>Emery Barnes</u> writes

I do not know the precise form in which M^I A. P. Herbert's bill now stands, but I am in favour of his wish to make Divorce possible in cases in which marriage has brought physical & moral misery which is incurable in any other way."

Canon Creed writes:

I am most grateful to you for your letter, for I value highly your approbation. May I also say how cheered I was to read your vigorous statement in support of reform? It is of great moment that a Bishop who has the ear of the country should speak out just now for those many churchmen who are deeply disturbed at the present drift in official Anglicanism. And it is indeed an interesting saying on the problem which you quote from the memories of B. F. W.

In this morning's <u>Times</u>, <u>M^r Herbert</u> himself enters the fray with an effective quotation from the Majority Report of <u>Lord Gorell</u>'s* Commission dealing with the religious aspect of Divorce.

[36]

<u>Newsom</u> came to see me at 9.30 a.m., and I spoke plainly to him on the subject of his guest and the gate. He said that his guest had been an official in Manipur, & accustomed to order about the natives. I replied that he must not treat English folk as if they were Manipooris: that I would not have my servants disturbed by the insolence of visitors: that he might retain the key <u>Lawson</u> had allowed him to have on the clear understanding that nobody must use it but himself. <u>Newsom</u> expressed himself very properly, and we parted amicably.

Yesterday I received a letter from M^I <u>J. B. Martin</u>, who at one time represented Blaydon in Parliament, urging me to write to the Prime Minister, & urge the claim to a Baronetcy which <u>Captain Haslam</u> had acquired by his exertions in raising money for the assistance of Durham. But this morning I replied declining to do what he wished on the ground that I deeply disliked the association of benevolence and "reward". This will certainly not increase my popularity. But how will anything ever be corrected if nobody stands out?

[37]

<u>Sir George Middleton</u>* sends me a short but civil answer to my letter. "I am going into the matter personally & I trust you will soon find things moving." Well, time will show.

The <u>Bishop of Chichester</u> [George Bell]* won't license a curate who wishes to marry an innocent <u>divorcée</u>. The miserable man appeals to me for admission into my diocese!

Marriage with a divorcée is not in itself a sufficient certificate of clerical competence. However I wrote to <u>George Cicest</u>: asking for information.

Necker, the Vicar of S. Peter's in Bp. Auckland, writes: -

I write to thank you for the very great help "<u>The Bishoprick</u>" is to me in my work & personally. Perhaps my position is peculiar. After 17 years (1910–1927) abroad, I felt very much out of touch with current affiars. I find your articles on the <u>big</u> questions of the day both informative & helpfully indicative of the broad views the clergy must take of them, & particularly of those which are too comprehensive for some of us to examine in detail for ourselves.

I think he means well.

[38]

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Billingham, where I confirmed about 90 persons in the old church. The discrepancy in number between the sexes was rather marked. Tymms* the Vicar is a decided Anglo-Catholick, and male candidates for confirmation are always noticeably few in Anglo-Catholick parishes. When once the preponderance of females becomes normal, the notion roots itself in the male brain that Confirmation is properly a feminine function!

I wrote to <u>Dick</u>, whose letters indicate ever more clearly that, as the <u>dies fatalis</u> of Ordination approaches, his conscience is becoming ever more scrupulous & restive. I do my best to discourage an excessive and ever morbid scrupulosity, to which I suspect that he is temperamentally disposed. In these strange days, when nothing is any more regarded as authoritative or respect worthy, an anxious conscientiousness is not wholly unwelcome. Yet it is not a safe state of mind, and lays [sic] the man who possesses it to many subtle but by no means trivial dangers. However <u>Dick</u> has a reserve of good sense which should save him.

<!190237> [**39]** Friday, February 19th, 1937. [symbol]

I passed a restless night, & started the day with a disabling cold, which annihilated both the will and the power to work! I returned to the Bishop of London his "Baruch roll" of papers about the parson <u>Burgess</u>.

I sate in my chair and read <u>Previté Orton</u>'s <u>History of Europe 1198–1378</u>. Very learned, & compressed almost to the point of indigestibility, but relieved at intervals by bright character sketches.

I motored to Durham, & presided at a meeting of the Board of Religious Education, specially convened to consider <u>Nye</u>'s scheme for re-casting the Church Schools in the diocese. The "die-hards" were in force, & found vehement exponents in Lomax* and Leake.* Indeed, they went as near to being rude to me as they dared. However I said bluntly that as long as I was Bishop of Durham no appeal for funds for Church School [*sic*] would be sanctioned in the diocese. On the motion of <u>Sir Arthur Dawson</u>, we postponed the whole business until another Committee had reported.

Two excellent men, who were visiting the social centres, came to see me. They had been to Escomb, & were well pleased with it.

[40]

<u>M^r Ashdown</u>,* the Chaplain of the Bishop's Hostel, Lincoln, arrived about 4 p.m., & stayed the night. He is a spare, rather frail-looking man, with a pleasing expression. After some conversation, I offered him appointment to the Vicarage of St Aidan's, West Hartlepool.

<u>Baskerville</u>'s "<u>English Monks and the Suppression of the Monasteries</u>" is rather a devastating book. It will be very difficult for the 'sentimentalist' to avoid so strong & well authenticated a version of the "scavenger's" case against the monasteries.

Two sets of antagonists have waged war on the subject of the suppression of the English monasteries. The first may be called the scavenging party. It has had a long innings ... In the course of the XIXth century this party began to go into eclipse as a result of the general growth of toleration & sentimentalism & of a more intelligent treatment of historical material & antiquities. It has, however, recently been revived & may now, with its former crudities removed, be taken to relate the facts about the last days of the monasteries far more truly than its rival can claim to do.

So <u>Coulton</u>* has come to his own.

<!200237> [41] Saturday, February 20th, 1937.

<u>Martin</u> went with <u>Ashdown</u> to West Hartlepool, and viewed S^t Aidan's Church and the Vicarage house adjoining. After lunch he returned to Lincoln by way of Durham, designing to stop there, & take counsel with <u>Archdeacon Owen</u>.*

<u>John Redfearn</u> came to see me. He is evidently "spoiling" for a change of work. He would like to be a chaplain in a public school: but here he is probably at a disadvantage through not having been at Oxford or Cambridge. He was a student at Sheffield University which hardly counts for so much.

I motored to Durham, and attended a meeting of the <u>Durham Castle Preservation</u> <u>Committee</u>. <u>Heawood</u>* appears to be confident that a certain publicist named <u>Walton</u>, who affects a great concern for Durham, & has offered to exert himself to raise the money (£8000) which is still required to finish the work, will be able to secure the amount needed, but I cannot pretend to share his confidence. <u>Sir Charles Peers</u>* was at the meeting, & afterwards came out with me to Auckland, where he had arranged to spend the week-end.

The weather was bright, but the wind was uncommonly cold.

<!210237> [42] 2nd Sunday in Lent, February 21st, 1937. [symbol]

A beautiful morning, calm and bright. I celebrated the Holy Communion at 8 a.m. in the Chapel. <u>Peers</u> was one of the communicants. I found the draught in the chapel very trying, no doubt the heavy cold, which weighs on me, made me more than commonly sensitive.

We all motored to Durham, and attended the morning service in the Cathedral. The Judges attended in state, and the sermon (very suitable, not too long, & well delivered) was preached by Lomax, the Vicar of Washington.

The two Judges – <u>Charles</u> & <u>Singleton</u> – with their marshals came to lunch, and made themselves very agreeable. After lunch, I showed them the Chapel with which they professed to be greatly impressed: & my study. "Plenty of briefs there" observed M^I Justice Singleton pointing to my table, which presented its usual appearance of crowded confusion.

Then, when the visitors had departed, <u>Sir Charles</u> & I started for a "constitutional" in the Park, but were soon driven back to the Castle by something like a blizzard.

[43]

I gave <u>Baskerville</u>'s book to <u>Sir Charles Peers</u> to read, desiring to know what judgment he would pass on it. His first impression was not wholly favourable, for he had discovered what he regarded as rather a grave blunder. <u>Baskerville</u> had supposed that "<u>ludentes</u>" meant playactors, when he ought to have known that it meant holiday-makers. They were monks on holiday, not actors, who were meant by the phrase. But his opinion became more favourable as he progressed, & his final verdict was distinctly good. I suppose that even my omniscient friend found himself confronted by facts which he had not hitherto known, which were supported by evidence, the sufficiency of which he could not seriously question; and, being a genuine student, he would not refuse to confess what he felt himself constrained to admit. He looked at <u>Miss Scott-Thomson</u>'s* book, and was evidently well impressed by it. He commented on the ability which women showed in that kind of research. Their extraordinary conscientiousness qualified them for tasks which demanded scrupulous care in details.

I wrote to [William] <u>Caröe</u>,* in answer to the letter which he addressed to me from Egypt, as long ago as last December. He is now in Cyprus, where he urges me to visit him, but I dread the sea too much!

<!220237> [44] Monday, 22nd February, 1937

[symbol]

A brilliant cold morning. <u>Peers</u> left the Castle after breakfast. In returning <u>Baskerville</u>'s Book, which he had finished reading, he repeated his favourable judgement: & assented to my observation that it was a book which no student of the Dissolution could henceforth ignore.

I occupied the morning in writing a long letter to the <u>Provost of Eton</u>[Lord Hugh Cecil]*, on the subject of divorce, and in copying the same into my register.

I decided, not without some misgiving, that I would not receive into my diocese a clergyman, who desires to marry a divorced woman. The <u>Bishop of Chichester</u> had refused to license him, & he had appealed to me. I based my decision on the ground that such a marriage would in the case of a clergyman be highly inexpedient as likely to diminish, if not altogether destroy, his power of service. <u>Bell</u> refers to the view expressed by <u>Archbishop Davidson</u> on the question of school masters marrying divorced ladies. (v. Life ii. 1205] I do not feel convinced that the Archbishop's position was really satisfactory. Innocence ought not to entail disadvantage.

[45]

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Stockton, where I confirmed 89 93 persons in the parish church. They came from three parishes – S. Peter's, Holy Trinity, and S. Thomas. The incumbents were present. The number of candidates appeared surprisingly small, but I was assured that the epidemic of influenza, and the demolition of poor houses accounted for the fact. Parochial work must be very depressing when one's parishioners are disappearing. Everybody begins to lose heart as the shrinkage in number and money makes itself apparent. If it be true that "nothing succeeds like success", it is not less true that "nothing fails like failure". Unfortunately this is being illustrated in many parishes of this diocese.

<u>Leng</u> sent in to me to read a copy of a woeful paper called "Answers", which contained a very offensive article headed "Church or Christianity?["], designed to raise every kind of injurious suspicion of the Church of England. Leng was evidently much impressed by this poor stuff, especially by the reference to royalties:

"A miner goes down the pit in danger of his life daily, for a little over £2. a week. But £370,000 goes to the Church of England in mining royalties.["]

It is all so arrestingly true, and at the same time all so dismayingly false.

<!230237> [46] Tuesday, February 23rd, 1937. [symbol]

A gloriously fine morning. The two Archdeacons arrived at 11 a.m., and spent the morning in discussing diocesan business. Then we lunch[ed], and afterwards walked in the Park for an hour and a half.

The donor of the benefaction (p. 34) replies briefly to my letter of thanks:

"I expect <u>M^r Walford</u> told you that as my Mother's money came out of Durham largely through sale of land at Billingham I felt I ought to do something for Durham. I sail on March 6th to Venezuela, where I am to be Chaplain to the British Community at Caracas."

It now remains for us to wait patiently for the arrival of the money.

<u>"Nippy" [Norman] William</u>* has a very long & learned letter in the <u>Times</u> answering Emery Barnes on the ciritical questions. He is too meticulous to be effective, and would, I think, rather confirm in the publick mind the very just notion that Scripture is not clear on the subject of divorce, than lead it to embrace his conclusions.

[47]

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Stockton, where I confirmed 82 persons in S. Paul's church. They came from the three parishes of S. John's, S. James, & S. Paul's. Again I was disagreeably surprised by the smallness of the number. The <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u> reports that in his Archdeaconry also the numbers are strangely below the normal. What can be the reason? <u>Champion</u>, the Vicar of S. Paul's, is devout, industrious, and well-meaning; but he is tactless and "pernickety". He has "got across" a section of his people, which is irrational and irreconcilable. He certainly has had a difficult time, but I cannot think that he is wholly without blame.

I wrote to [John] <u>Wood</u>* of Coxhoe Hall offering him one of Beck's puppies. He would certainly give the beast a good home, and he is a very decent fellow, to whom I am glad to do a kindness. Moreover, he has to endure a most "impossible" parson!

<u>Bishop Lawrence</u>* of Massachusetts sends me the printed edition of the sermon which he himself preached at the consecration of his son, <u>Appleton [Lawrence]</u>,* to be Bishop. I remember making <u>Appleton</u>'s acquaintance when he was an undergraduate at Harvard.

<!240237> [48] Wednesday, February 24th, 1937. [symbol]

A white frost with tendency to fog. I spent the morning in trying to write an Address for the Diocesan Conference on 'Divorce'.

The <u>Times</u> has a long & lucid letter in favour of Herbert's Bill. It is over the signatures of <u>Bishop Barnes</u>, <u>Guy Rogers</u>, and the <u>Dean of Hereford</u>.

In the afternoon, I walked in the Park for an hour and a half.

<u>Portsmouth</u> came to see me on the matter of a new curacy. He (poor fool!) wishes to get married, &, of course, must have an increased stipend and a house.

I received from the <u>Duke of Norfolk</u> as Earl Marshall formal notice that the King had allowed my claim to "<u>support his Majesty during the solemnity of the Coronation of Their Majesties in</u> <u>Westminster Abbey on the 12th of May next</u>". He adds that he will not fail to transmit to me due notice of the hour of attendance & the place of meeting on the day named. Does this include summons to rehearsals? I shan't attend if I am not summoned.

[49]

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to West Hartlepool, where I confirmed 46 persons in Christ Church. They came from two parishes – Christ Church and S. James. This was a lamentably small number. The fall in the birth-rate, influenza, and departure from the parishes were assigned as an explanation of a decline which remains disconcerting and enigmatic. <u>Poole</u> told me that he had arranged with <u>Thornton</u> to come to him when he leaves Norton at Trinity to make room for <u>Dick</u>.

[It occurred to me that I might utilize <u>S. Augustine</u>'s story of <u>Victorinus</u> in order to illustrate in an address to Confirmation candidates the duty of the Christian to make public profession of his religion, and not, as in the manner of so many modern believers, to make the spiritual character of Christianity an excuse for neglecting all its prescribed external observances. <u>Victorinus</u>'s reply to the admonitions of <u>Simplicianus</u> who urged him to receive Baptism since he owned himself to be convinced of the truth of the Gospel – "<u>Do walls then make</u> <u>Christians</u>?" – is the obviously equivalent of the pseudo-spiritual pleas which urge in effect that the one really trustworthy evidence of genuine Christianity is a total abstinence form Christian worship!]

<!250237> [50] Thursday, February 25th, 1937.

An unpleasant day with a cold rain. The correspondence in the Times continue [sic] to the advantage on the whole of those who support <u>Herbert</u>'s <u>Marriage Bill</u>.

The papers report the sudden the death of <u>Captain Roberts</u>, the Governor of Durham Prison, after two days illness from pneumonia. I wrote to condole with his widow.

<u>Lord Hugh Cecil</u> replies to my letter in very characteristic fashion: "Christ's teaching is not so much that divorce is wrong, as that it is impossible. Being impossible, it obviously follows, as He says, that any remarriage is not marriage, but adultery. This is the important feature of His teaching. [The majority of the bishops] seem confused & obscure about the perfectly clear revelation that, whether you draw a line according to Mark or according to Matthew, what is on the wrong side of the line is unchangably, and as part of creation, adultery.["]

This is a mode of reasoning which leaves out of reckoning all serious examination of the narrative in Genesis, as well as sweeps aside as irrelevant all the prodigious & protracted labours of the N. T. critics.

[51]

[symbol]

In something like a blizzard, Martin and I motored to West Hartlepool where I confirmed 83 persons in S. Paul's Church. They came from two parishes, viz. S. Paul's and S. Luke's. In spite of the foul weather, there was a considerable congregation. I was not displeased with the candidates, or with the service, for the first were attentive, & the last was reverent. But I was much disappointed with the number of the candidates. From those two large parishes at least twice as many might reasonably have been expected. What can be the reason why the Confirmation candidates are so few this year?

The papers give prominence to a <u>Report on South Western Durham</u>, which has just been presented to Parliament. It states quite frankly that as a centre of industry this part of the county is <u>finished</u>, that it must go back to agriculture, and that the immediate problem is how to remove & provide for the idle population, (more than 40% of the whole,) which is now living within the area. This stark realism is, of course, bitterly resented by the local patriots, and eagerly utilized by the "Labour" zealots: but it is wholesome & timely, & the sooner it determines State action the better.

<!260237> [52] Friday, February 26th, 1937.

Snow on the ground, but vanishing. The weather has again become mild. <u>Dr M^cCullagh</u> came to borrow another book. I lent him <u>Baskerville</u>'s *English Monks*.

I motored to Durham, and lunched with the <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u> and <u>M^{rs} Gordon</u> in order to meet the Professor of Hebrew, <u>Thomas</u>, who has become Chairman of the Governors of S. Hild's Training College. He is a big, heavy man, with an amiable expression, who in conversation gives an impression of candour & intelligence. I asked him whether Hebrew was capable of becoming an effective modern language: and he replied in the affirmative. He said that on the basis of classical Hebrew, a popular language recruited largely from Arabic, & not hesitating to incorporate necessary words from European languages was being fashioned.

I walked to 49 South Street, & discussed with <u>Nye</u> the suggestion that he should become Rector of Rainton, & should make the large Rectory a centre for his diocesan work. Finally, I appointed him to the Rectory.

[53]

[symbol]

<u>Nve</u> has been only 3 years in Orders, and therefore his appointment to an incumbency lies open to criticism. But the income of the benefice is only £<u>300</u> per annum, and the residence house is rather unusually large. No clergyman without some income apart from that of the benefice could afford to hold the living. <u>Nye</u> will have his stipend as Director of Religious Studies to add to his income. He proposes to have two curates, for which the Commissioners' grants, & the endowment of the benefice will provide the money. The curates will live with him in the Vicarage, & there will be accommodation for others who gather there for classes &c. The Bishop of Jarrow and I agreed that the experiment was worth trying.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Hartlepool, where I confirmed 130 persons in the noble parish church. They came from the parishes of S. Oswald, S. Hilda, & Holy Trinity. The candidates pleased me by their attention, & the large congregation was reverent. On the whole I was well content. <u>Eales</u>, the curate of Holy Trinity, told me that he hopes to leave for his new sphere of work in Australia on April 1st. <u>Salter</u> gave him a good report, and also spoke highly of his [xxx?] curate, <u>Hinkley</u>. The weather was very wet & unpleasant. <!270237> [54] Saturday, February 27th, 1937. [symbol]

Dull, misty, and mild. Ill to work in.

I received from <u>Bishop Aglionby</u>'s brother a letter of complaint. It appears that, in the parish of Herrington, two ladies have held meetings in support of the Diocese of Accra in their house. This proceeding has exasperated the Vicar ([Philip] <u>Bailey*</u>) who has written to them in terms of vehement indignation, demanding that they shall forthwith make an end of meetings which <u>he</u> has not authorized! His letter was enclosed for my perusal. It was both in form & in substance indefensible. No doubt these ladies are followers of <u>Miss Keep</u>, the Church-worker, who was, with an infinity of friction & difficulty, got away from the parish two years ago. If so, they are "<u>hard-shell Catholicks</u>", to whom the Vicar is abhorrent both as a man and as a clergyman. But the jack-ass has put himself altogether in the wrong, & cannot avoid a damaging loss of his already impaired influence. I sent him a savage letter, & bade him come and explain his folly. Moreover, the more impossible he makes himself in his present parish, the more difficult it becomes to arrange for his transference to any other.

[55]

[symbol]

<u>Stannard</u>,* the Rector of Bishopwearmouth, came to see me respecting his curate, <u>Charles</u> <u>Griffith Jones</u>, who has been decisively "ploughed" in his Priest's Examination. He tells me that the young man, though hard-working and well-liked, is evidently discontented with the clergyman's career, & doubtful about the rightness of persisting in it. He was a student at Ripon Hall, & does not appear to have come away from that seminary with settled opinions or a clear consciousness of vocation. He has a sufficient acquaintance with criticism to be shaken in his beliefs, but not enough to reconstruct his faith. I do not think that I could rightly press him to go forward in the ministry. He is not the only instance of a young man who has, in my judgment, been spiritually injured by residence in Ripon Hall. <u>Harvey</u> <u>Dawson-Walker</u> came away in such mental & moral confusion that he lost his purpose of Ordination for some years, & now <u>Charles Griffith Jones</u> exhibits the same phenomenon of acute disturbance. Neither of these men is intellectually strong, and, for that reason, they are the better qualified to disclose the normal effect of Ripon Hall on its students. These are men who are seeking Ordination, and, as such they do not for the most part consist of exceptionally able men. They are average specimens.

[56]

[symbol]

The <u>Rev. A. Clifford Wilson</u>, chaplain of Bede College, came to lunch. He is applying for the chaplaincy at Queen's College, Oxford, and desires to give my name as a reference. He told me – & here what he said agreed with the testimony of <u>Professor Thomas</u> – that Groupists were active in Durham, & therein among the Bede College students. He had seen something

of them in Oxford & London, & "had no use for them". He found that they were almost "obsessed" with sex. I observed that this allegation was vehemently challenged by the Groupists themselves, but he "stood to his guns", & said that a great friend (whom he named, but whose name escapes me,) had attended many of the Group meetings in order to examine into the matter, & had found the accusation abundantly justified. I inquired about the Bede students. He said that the cultural superiority of the non-Dunelmians was very marked.

The <u>Rev. W. James</u>, Vicar of Rainton, came to plead, (and succeeded in his plea,) that I should admit him to his new parish, S. John's, Sunderland, publicly, and not, as I had intended, privately. He said that the population of Rainton, now 3060, was declining, & destined to continue to decline.

[57]

<u>Mr James Halliday</u>, aged 22, came to see me in order that I might approve his application for a grant from the Ordination Candidates Fund. This I sanctioned. He had been reared in the tradition of S^t Gabriel's, where the vicar, Hawthorn, is deaf. Incidentally Halliday said that he found it difficult to talk with his vicar because of his deafness. I can well believe that this is a significant barrier to mutual understanding. <u>Ashdown</u>, who had been visited [sic] S. Aidan's, and had lunched with <u>Canon Poole</u>, came to "report progress". He seemed to be in good spirits, and, though he asked for time to "turn it over in his mind", he left on me the impression that he meant to accept my offer.

<u>Mr Donald Norwood Goldie</u>, aged 23 on Sept. 9th, came to see me with reference to a title for Ordination which he wished to offer from S. Andrews, Tudhoe. He is a S. Chad's man, & I was interested to note that he was distinctly re-acting from the lawless externalism of that Anglo-Catholick seminary. Thus he had given up making his confession for more than a year past, having found the practice less spiritually helpful than he had been led to expect. He expressed himself very properly on the matter of the moral obligation of the declaration of assent and the oath of canonical obedience.

<!280237> [58] 3rd Sunday in Lent, February 28th, 1937.

A wild night, raging wind driving sleet and rain. The electric light was cut off for repairs between 1 a.m. and 5.45 a.m. so that I could not relieve my involuntary vigilance by reading. However I finished "Eyewitness in Abyssinia". It is a very repulsive book. The author, an American journalist, <u>Herbert Matthews</u>, has so fully imbibed the Italian version of this abominable war that he can see nothing abhorrent in their worst proceedings, & rather proudly assures his readers that he is not interested in the <u>ethical</u> aspect of the tragedy, but holds that "all is fair in war". Yet even through his prejudiced & brutal narrative the atrocity of the Italian aggression protrudes itself. It is clear that the Abyssinians were overwhelmed by unlimited bribery, by overmastering forces, by a monopoly of aeroplanes, & by the use of poison gas. The callousness with which this writer describes the hideous sexual uncleanliness of the Italian soldiers, and the cynical attitude of the authorities towards it is revolting. We are reminded that America is known to be infamous in the sexual anarchy which marks its social life.

[59]

[symbol]

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. The violent tempest made itself felt in vehement draughts which impeded devotion, and destroyed comfort in worship. We number [sic] but 6 communicants including <u>Martin</u> and me.

<u>Why is one so greatly provoked by very small annoyances?</u> My excellent wife, (who must surely have much to endure from the worst husband I know) provokes me by inquiring, as if the matter were really in doubt, whether there will be any Celebration this morning, or tomorrow, & this after in [sic] the presence of guests who can hardly avoid the notion that service in the Chapel is occasional, arbitrary, & infrequent; whereas it is my <u>invariable</u> practice, if I am at home & well, to celebrate the Holy Communion on Sunday mornings, and to have the daily service read in the Chapel, unless I am kept out by some engagement. Moreover, in my absence, I expect my Chaplain to read the service unless he be absent on duty in the diocese. I think the provocation largely arises from the implied suggestion that there is no rule or discipline in this episcopal house, but that it is as religiously unordered as any private home. This is certainly not true of my personal intention, & to a real (though woefully inadequate) extent of my personal <u>habit</u>, & the contrary suggestion wounds me.

[60]

<u>Professor Dodd</u>'s* "<u>The Parables of the Kingdom</u>" is a very valuable and suggestive study, at once candid and conservative. It confirms the excellent impression made on me by his "<u>Apostolic Preaching and its developments</u>".

I wrote to <u>Peers</u>, thanking him for his excellent monograph on Finchale Abbey.

Also, I wrote to <u>M^r Gardner-Smith</u>, accepting his invitation to address a meeting of undergraduates on "the distressed areas" on the 26^{th} April next.

<u>Ella</u> accompanied <u>Martin</u> and me to Darlington where I preached at Evensong in S. Cuthbert's Church. There was a large congregation, and a service which was both reverent and congregational. I preached <u>mutatis mutandis</u> the sermon which I preached in Leeds Parish Church on November 13th, on the occasion of the Ripon diocesan centenary. It was, perhaps, too elaborate for ordinary purposes: it occupied precisely half an hour in delivery; as I was able to ascertain as a clock was in the pulpit. After the service we had supper in the Vicarage very pleasantly: and then we returned to Auckland. The weather had become calm, & very cold. <!010337> [61] Monday, March 1st, 1937. [symbol]

Bright and frosty, but happily calm. The papers are full of accounts of yesterday's blizzard.

I received a letter of indignant protest against statements about the Jews made in a letter to the <u>Sunderland Echo</u> by that tiresome creature, the Vicar of Eppleton [Gibson Salisbury].* I explained to the aggrieved man that my episcopal authority did not extend over a clergyman's exercize of his lawful liberty: and I wrote to the said Vicar remonstrating with him. But I might as well argue with yesterday's blizzard!

The newspapers announce the impending resignation of the Bishop of Bath & Wells ([S^t John] <u>Wynne-Willson</u>),* which is to take effect in November. The Bishop of Lichfield (<u>Kempthorne*</u>) is to resign on the 15th of June.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Eldon, where I confirmed 73 persons in the squalid parish church. They came from Eldon, Shildon, & New Shildon, of which the incumbents were present. Brown, the Vicar of Eldon, is a very rough specimen, a working-man's son, & a member of the Labour party. He has a loud voice but a thick utterance, which makes it difficult to understand what he says. The pavement outside the Church had become slippery as glass during the service by reason of the frost.

<!020337> [62] Tuesday, March 2nd, 1937.

<u>M^{rs} Noel [Dorothy] Buxton</u>* writes to suggest that I should write to the <u>Times</u> with reference to the reported suicide of <u>D^r Weissler</u> in a concentration camp. She thinks that the evidence of English suspicion might have a restraining effect on <u>Hitler</u>, who is known to be anxious to stand well in English eyes. But I declined to follow her suggestion, and pointed out that, as I am known to sympathize with the Jews, anything that I might say would be discounted in Germany as the product of Semitic prejudice. Also, I said that the statement in the <u>Times</u> was probably sufficient of itself.

<u>Ella</u> and I voted for the moderate candidate in the County Council election, and then attended the funeral of <u>M^{rs} Bryden</u> in S. Anne's Church. The <u>Rev. Philip Bailey</u>, Vicar of Herrington, came in response to my summons to give what explanations he could for his foolish letter [v. p. 54]. It was, as I had conjectured. <u>Miss Keep</u> was again at the bottom of the mischief. I could not but feel compassion for the unfortunate incumbent who for more than 8 years has groaned under the canting persecution of that pernicious and persistent female. **[63]** <u>Bailey</u> shewed me a letter from <u>Goshawk</u>,* her present incumbent. It makes plain enough that he also suffers, and would give much to be quit of Miss K. These godly females are a terrible affliction. I wrote candidly to <u>Aglionby</u>, advising him to get his episcopal brother to repudiate his schismatical supporters.

<u>Bailey</u> spoke strongly about the miserable conditions under which the miners in his parish had to work: the harsh treatment which they received from the mine officials: and the inadequacy of their payment. He gave no good character to <u>Kirkup</u>, the manager of Lord Joicey's mines, of whom Bishop [Samuel] Knight* ever spoke in the highest terms! <u>Bailey</u> said that large numbers of boys & girls were leaving his parish, & finding employment in the South: that they acquitted themselves very creditably: & that they regarded the working standards of the South as "child's play" compared with those of the North. He said what indeed I can well believe that the Church's work was badly handicapped by the removal of the more ardent churchfolk.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Durham, where I confirmed about 100 persons in S. Oswald's Church: & after the service had an interview with the churchwardens of Dunston. They want for their parson an Evangelical, under 40 years old, & married.

<!030337> [64] Wednesday, March 3rd, 1937.

I received a long letter from <u>Di Darling</u> [see Charles Darling],* written on ship-board on her way from South Africa, where she seems to have seen much & enjoyed herself thoroughly. She writes so good a hand that it is easy & pleasant to read her letter.

<u>Charles Griffith Jones</u> came to see me. He is a strange youth, not overburdened with brains, and with such brains as he has confused by Ripon Hall (!) I said that his Ordination to the priesthood must be postponed until September: that he must do some papers for me: and that he must seek to settle his mind in the interval. I suggested that he should have some speech with <u>Oliver Quick</u>,* who will not thank me for sending him such a doubting Thomas! It is humiliating that I should be so helpless in front of a young clergyman's perplexities.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Durham, where I confirmed about 100 persons in S. Nicholas' Church. [Arthur] <u>Lillingston</u>* attended as Rural Dean, and read the Preface. <u>Cecil Ferens</u>* was there with some of his C. L. B., and both [Charles] <u>Thurlow</u>* and <u>Latimer</u> came with the candidates from S. Margaret's. The discrepancy between the sexes of the candidates was excessive – two-thirds of them girls.

<!040337> [65] Thursday, March 4th, 1937.

My late butler's boy, the queer, enigmatic <u>William Brown</u>, writes to me a long letter from "No. 8. Holding. Land Settlement. Abington. Cambridge", giving a cheerful account of himself. He is employed at Sawton Paper Mills, and "getting on fine".

I wrote to <u>Bishop Lawrence</u>, thanking him for the copy of the sermon which he preached at his son, <u>Appleton</u>'s consecration as Bishop of West Massachusetts.

<u>Miss Brown</u> of Norton Priory writes to accept my offer of one of Beck's puppies. The little beast will get a good home, which is the main thing.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Hart, where I confirmed 47 persons in the old church, and afterwards had tea with the Vicar (<u>Dobinson</u>) and his wife. They have one little girl, an attractive child about 4 years old as I suppose. Then we went on to S. Aidan's, West Hartlepool, where I confirmed 119 persons from the parishes of S. Aidan's and Stranton. I was pleased with the proportion of males to females. The sexes seemed to be about equally represented. There was a large and attentive congregation. Both the churchwardens and the senior curate expressed their desire that <u>Ashdown</u> should accept the appointment to the incumbency.

<!050337> [66] Friday, March 5th, 1937.

<u>M^r Jennings</u> came to see me in order to tell me that my name had been freely used in the interest of what was nominally an effort to assist the destitute & homeless Spanish children, but was really a hardly veiled "stunt" of the British Communist Party. I had been invited to attend the meeting in Bishop Auckland, but had been unable to attend, and had accompanied my refusal of the invitation by a few vague but natural expressions of sympathy with the object of the meeting. <u>M^r Jennings</u> had been rendered so indignant by what he heard, that he had written at some length to the local newspaper, & desired to know my opinion of his letter, which he read to me. It was harmless enough. I lent him <u>Alison Peers</u>'s book, "<u>The Spanish tragedy</u>", which may mitigate, but will hardly remove, his loathing for the Spanish Republic.

Two rather substantial females, of whom the more substantial was some relation of <u>Fearne</u>, came to lunch. I found them uncommonly dull.

I wrote letters to <u>Miss Scott-Thomson</u>, to <u>Dick</u>, and to <u>Charles Pattinson</u>.* The unpleasant weather disinclined me to go out of doors, & I used the time in clearing off some private letters.

[67]

Martin and I motored to Sunderland in a snowstorm. There I instituted the new Vicar (Marshall) to S^t Ignatius in the presence of a large congregation, and more than twenty of the local clergy, headed by <u>Stannard</u>, the Rural Dean. I had taken some pains in preparing my address, for I had assumed that the newspaper reporters would have shown their usual appetite for my notes, but none of the fraternity appeared, & my intention was so far defeated. I was well impressed by the new vicar's appearance and carriage. He gave me the impression of entering on his work with a enthusiasm. Hewitt, the curate, read the prayers outrageously, a circumstance which mitigates my regret that he should be leaving the diocese. Why cannot the clergy realize that their mechanical & expeditious mode of reading the prayers trembles on the verge of being actually scandalous? After the service I had some talk with [Thomas] <u>Romans</u> about his curate <u>Marsh</u>. Would it be prudent to appoint him to a benefice in view of the well-known extravagance of his wife? On the whole, Romans thought that the venture might reasonably be made. The freehold of the benefice makes it so specially deplorable to have any scandal attaching to an incumbent: yet who can be sure that the best of incumbents will not be "given away" by the perversity or sheer incompetence of his wife?

<!060337> [68] Saturday, March 6th, 1937. [symbol]

A calm morning, and a snow-mantled landscape.

The Labour Party has again triumphed in the County Council election in London, and the fact is the more significant since there was a substantial increase in the number of voters, and the Labour candidates were successful where the voters were most numerous. <u>At bottom, the</u> issue is between the selfishness of the property owner who thinks only of the his rates, and <u>the covetousness of the "under-doq"</u>, who thinks only of the his possible gains. The idealists, who disdain the calculation about rates, and have nothing to gain, cast their votes for the last. Their consciences are troubled about the ill-case of the underdog, & they feel a certain comfortable assurance of being benevolent when they vote with him. <u>Personally, I despise</u> <u>the property-owners, and distrust the underdog</u>, but since the latter is in greatest need, I am not displeased with his victory at the polls. If we could have an arrangement by which "Labour" determined the municipal <u>policy</u> within the limits provided by "moderate" control of the municipal <u>purse</u>, the result would probably be better than that which comes from the present see-saw or oscillation of the parties.

[69]

<u>Ella</u> and <u>Fearne</u> went off to London after breakfast. They propose to "enjoy" themselves there for a week, and then to return with empty purses.

<u>Martin</u> and I walked together to Dawson's Farm, and returned: the slowness of my pace may be inferred from the fact that the distance, little if at all more than 3 miles, going & returning, took an hour and three quarters. My accident has permanently impaired my walking power.

<u>Ashdown</u> wrote to accept appointment as vicar of S. Aidan's, West Hartlepool. This is good, and will, I think, bring into the diocese a valuable young parson. He is the 4th "outsider" to be beneficed in my diocese during the last few months – <u>Jordan</u>,* <u>Brinton</u>,* <u>Marshall</u>* and <u>Ashdown</u>.

I wrote to the Lord Chancellor's secretary asking that two covered seats on the House of Lords' Stand might be reserved for me on May $12^{\frac{h}{h}}$, and enclosing a cheque for the appointed charge, viz. £2.5.0.

[People seldom <u>read</u> a book which is <u>given</u> to them: and few are given. The way to spread a work is to sell it at a low price. No man will send to buy a thing which costs even sixpence, without an intention to read it.

D^r Johnson. Life iii. 84]

<!070337> [70] 4th Sunday in Lent, February March 7th, 1937.

Snow fell during the night, and again the morning light disclosed a landscape clothed in virginal white. It will be rather too annoying if these poor ladies, having gone to London, for what they describe as a little pleasure, find themselves committed to the dangers and discomforts of winter weather, & the harsh hospitality of a hotel!

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. <u>Martin</u> assisted, & the communicants included <u>William</u> & <u>Florrie Bryden</u>, who followed the popular convention by attending church on the Sunday following a funeral in the family. It is the crises of Nature that forms the citadel of Religion among the people – Birth, Marriage, Death – then they turn to Religion because they dimly feel themselves to be in front of ultimate things which secular experience cannot interpret.

I completed a sermon for Easington, and read the Sunday papers. The "<u>Sunday Times</u>" has from "<u>Atticus</u>" a most enthusiastic description of the Archbishop <u>Lang</u>, his venerable appearance, his admirable English, his fine voice, his persuasive eloquence, his moral courage. I had not realized how variously great he was!

[71]

I wrote to <u>Ella</u> but had, for lack of more precise knowledge, to address my letter "Van Dyck [sic] Hotel, London". It will be curious to see whether it reaches her. <u>Also</u>, I wrote to accept an invitation to lecture in Armstrong College, on November 1^{st} , on "<u>The Royal Supremacy</u>". This was foolish of me; but one doesn't care to be churlish. <u>Also</u>, I wrote to the <u>Bishop of</u> <u>Jarrow</u>, telling him about <u>Miss Keep</u>, & <u>Portsmouth</u>.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored in a snow storm to Easington, where I preached at Evensong in the old parish church. The church was not more than half full, but the Rector explained that there was much sickness in the parish. Even so, I thought it was a very poor congregation. I preached from S. Matthew xii, 36, and my subject was <u>responsibility for conversation</u>. In the course of my sermon I spoke rather strongly about divers abuses of the power of speech, & emphasized the duty of respecting the innocence of the young – "<u>Maxima debetur puero reverentia</u>". I spoke of the wrongfulness of gossip & tale-bearing, & illustrated my argument by a reference to the monstrous calumnies under which the Jews laboured, & which made possible the persecution now proceeding in Germany. The Rector (<u>West</u>) thanked me for a sermon which was specially needed in his parish.

<!080337> [72] Monday, March 8th, 1937

[symbol]

More snow fell during the night. The country was covered to the extent of some inches. London seems to be a welter of slush. <u>Ella</u> writes cheerfully, & says that she & <u>Fearne</u> are "enjoying themselves".

My mind is exercized about the Cambridge sermon. What shall I preach about? On April 25th, I shall be drawing near to the <u>Coronation</u>. Could I in prudence touch upon that topic? Then there is the repulsive subject of <u>Divorce</u>, which <u>Herbert</u>'s Bill has again brought into prominence: but that is worne quite threadbare. "<u>Euthanasia</u>" is more interesting, but I have not cleared my mind sufficiently. Could I work out a sermon on the subject which, like the poor, is always with us, & which the Conference in Oxford will again bring into public notice viz: <u>the range and method of the influence of Christianity on the world</u>. The newspapers give great prominence to the sermon which the <u>Bishop of Birmingham</u> [Ernest Barnes]* preached yesterday before the University of Oxford. He seems to have "let himself go" on contraceptives, & the kindred questions. Incidentally, he advocated the slaughter of mentally defective infants. He tries his friends rather high.

[73]

[symbol]

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Spennymoor, where I confirmed 85 persons in the parish church. They came from four parishes – S. Andrew's, Tudhoe, Tudhoe Grange, Waterhouses, and Spennymoor. These are all mining villages of the "down and out" stage of depression. Their population is dole-fed and drifting. The brighter lads and girls go away for work: only the dull and ineffective remain. Pastoral work must be extremely depressing. The incumbents – <u>Bates, Moore, Groser</u> and <u>Woodward</u> – give me the impression of men who have lost heart. None of them is able; but all of them are feebler than they might have been in more encouraging circumstances. They spoke about the Missionary Exhibition in Bishop Auckland, which they assured me had been really successful. In spite of the terrible weather, no less than £182 was sent to the Missionary Societies after the not inconsiderable expenses had been defrayed. I don't know how it is to be explained, nor yet what inferences can fairly be drawn from it, but foreign missions is the one subject on which these Durham clergy are more nearly enthusiastic than any other. Some of them are ex-missionaries.

<u>Bishop Frodsham</u>'s* death is announced in today's papers. He was almost exactly the same age as myself.

<!090337> [74] Tuesday, March 9th, 1937. [symbol]

Still more snow during the night, but a thaw set in during the day with the result that slush prevailed everywhere.

<u>I received a letter from Lord Wigram* summoning me to stay the week-end at Windsor</u> <u>Castle, April 17th – 19th, and to preach in the private chapel on the 18th April.</u>

I worked on the Presidential Address on the Marriage Law, and managed to bring it to some kind of a conclusion.

<u>Marsh</u> came to see me: and I suggested to him that he should go to Winlaton, but only on the clear understanding with the Rector that he should be in practically independent charge of a district. He promised to get into touch with the said Rector, to view the place, & finally to let me know his decision.

<u>Necker</u>, the Vicar of S^t Peter's, Bishop Auckland, came to see me about his curate, <u>Portsmouth</u>, who wants to get married, &, in view of that fact, to have an increase of stipend.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Sunnybrow, where I confirmed 70 persons in the parish church. They came from 3 parishes – Sunnybrow, Willington, & Hunwick. The incumbents were present.

<!100337> [75] Sunday, March 10th, 1937.

Much snow remains, but the weather is calm and mild.

I spent the morning very uselessly in "exploring" the homiletic possibilities of a Sermon for Cambridge.

Charles <u>Nye</u> came to lunch, and stayed until tea. We walked for more than an hour in the policies. He is evidently very keen about starting on his work at Rainton, and is planning much! No doubt he will have to "cut his fingers", and learn wisdom in the process: but it is good that he should be so eager to get on to his job.

<u>William Portsmouth</u> came to see me about his going to the curacy in S. Margaret's, Durham. I advised him to do so, if Thurlow will have him. Martin and I motored to Darlington, where I confirmed 190 persons from 11 parishes. There were about 15 clergy present. I addressed the candidates from the pulpit, and spoke for about 25 minutes. They were very attentive. I finished the service at the chancel step, as the remoteness of the altar makes it difficult for the congregation to hear what is there spoken. The whole service occupied about an hour and 20 mintues. It was a fine night, and mild.

<!110337> [76] Thursday, March 11th, 1937.

Another day of plentiful snow. When will this cold snap come to an end? I am heartily sick of it.

After breakfast I motored to Newcastle, where I visited <u>Dellow</u> the hair-dresser & received the professional attentions of one of his young men: then I went to the optician, and left him my damaged spectacles for repair: then I went to <u>Murton</u>'s shop & purchased a mackintosh for 48/6 to replace that which I had lost at The Athenaeum: finally, I returned to Auckland in time for lunch.

The <u>Rev. Harrison Thornton</u>, curate of Heworth, came to see me, about his plans. I suggested that he should join <u>Nye</u>'s staff at Rainton, and he expressed himself as not unwilling to do so. He is a difficult fellow, but not, I think, without good stuff in him. I wrote to <u>Nye</u> forthwith.

I wrote to <u>Ella</u> in a strain of self-justification in answer to a letter in which she "took up her parable" on the subject of what she maintains, perhaps truly, is the <u>Hensonian</u> characteristic of self-centredness. She should, I think, admit that this unattractive trait co-exists in the case of the Bishop of Durham with an almost reckless indifference to self-interest.

[77]

I wrote to <u>William Brown</u> who was recently in my service as butler's boy: he is now with his parents in an allotment scheme near Cambridge.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored in a snow-storm to Darlington, where I confirmed 73 persons in S^t Hilda's church. This church is very "advanced", and I had to endure the presence of two youths in red cassocks & laced cottas, and two boys similarly attired who carried lighted candles, guttering profusely. In spite of this, the service was not unpleasing. The candidates were well grown, and well divided between the sexes. I spoke about "Friendship", and was pleased with their close attention. After the service a boy was brought to me, whose father had just died: and a blind man, whom I had confirmed two years ago, and who had never failed since in his attendance at Holy Communion. I spoke a few words to both the boy and the blind man, but felt that it was a rather silly performance. A thaw had set in during the service. We returned to the Castle over roads deep in sluch.

The Vicar of S. Hilda's, the <u>Rev. Lionel Arnold Hoare</u>, is a a [sic] good-looking man, not yet out of his thirties. He is said to be tactless and impulsive. His parish contains more than 10,000 parishioners, but he has no colleague. The parochial finances are in a bad way.

<!120337> [78] Friday, March 12th, 1937.

A heavy fall of snow during the night. The trees look fantastically beautifull, in their white veils. I fear the damage to the sheep-farmers will be very serious.

<u>Lady Gainford</u> [Ethel Pease]* called on me in order to ask me to preach in the Cathedral for the Nursing Association on June 20th: I gave a vague promise, & advised her, since the Dean is absent in Hungary, to write to the Sub-Dean, <u>Lillingston</u>. She gave me a most curious account of her brother (<u>Sir Henry Havelock-Allen</u>'s*) marriage with a Papist lady. They were married civilly at the Embassy in Vienna: and of course the Papists refuse to recognize such a marriage. She refuses to consummate the marriage, and there will be a nullity suit in due course. It has an ugly aspect, suggesting a kind of conspiracy of the Papists to use the lady as a bait whereby to draw her husband into their net! They are a shameless lot.

<u>Ralph Inge</u>* sends me his latest publication – "<u>A Rustic Moralist</u>". It is a collection of papers on all kinds of subject written in a bright egotistic style, and scintillating with epigrams. The "gloomy dean" is becoming the most cheerful of "rustic moralists". He is plainly very happy in retirement.

[79]

[symbol]

His (sc. Alcibiades') case went by default, his property was confiscated, and besides that, it was also decreed that his name should be publicly cursed by all priests and priestesses. Theano, the daught of Menon, of the deme Agraule, they say, was the only one who refused to obey this decree. She declared that she was a praying, not a cursing, priestess.

(. . Plutarch. Alcibiades c. xxii.)

The <u>Times</u> correspondent in Rome reports:

'this morning the Pope presided over a meeting of 30 candidates to discuss the organization of the Roman Church in Abyssinia in view of the report of Mgr. Castellani, who has recently returned from Addis Ababa['.]

<u>No syllable of censure or protest has yet come from the Vatican</u>, though the hideous massacre of Abyssinians after the bomb was thrown at <u>Graziani</u> must be well known there. It is stated in the papers that only Italian clergy will be allowed in Abyssinia!

Martin and I motored through snow-encumbered streets to S. Peter's. There I confirmed about 90 persons from three parishes – Etherley, S^t Helen's Auckland, and S^t Peter's. The bad weather reduced the size of the congregation: but the candidates were attentive, and the service reverent.

<!130337> [80] Saturday, March 13th, 1937.

The country is cumbered with snow which is slowly melting & horribly messy. I wasted most of the morning in re-vising and partly re-writing a sermon to be preached tomorrow in $S^{\underline{t}}$ Paul's West Hartlepool.

<u>Braley</u>* came to see me in order to report a very unpleasant episode in Bede College. One of the students who was "chapel-prefect", & conspicuous by the regularity and devoutness of his communions, has been arrested on a charge of shop-lifting, and has confessed to the police that he has been stealing money from the students for some while past! <u>Braley</u> had been much puzzled by a succession of thefts, and at length had invoked the aid of the police, who had their own clue to the thief. When this student came to the college two years ago, he was warmly commended by <u>Baker</u>, a Newcastle incumbent, and his curate. Now they admit that they conceald [sic] the fact, of which they had full knowledge, that the young man had already been guilty of thieving! It is difficult to pardon reticence of that kind. The truth should be spoken, however accompanied by mitigating pleas.

[81]

<u>Lawson</u> brought me $\pm \underline{13}$, which he had received for the sale of four of the puppies. I gave him half, retaining the rest for the payment of the "marriage fee" & the vet.

I wrote to the Headmaster of Durham School declining his invitation to attend a performance of the School Dramatic Society on Easter Eve, and pointing out to him how unsuitable was that day for such a purpose.

I finished reading "<u>A Rustic Moralist</u>", and then wrote to <u>Ralph</u> thanking him for sending it to me. I told him that I differed from him on some points, notably on what he says about the Establishment. He ignores, as if it had no significance, the recent report of the Archbishops' Commission on Church and State: and yet, in view of the composition of that Commission, it could not but be notably significant that it should have declared the existing situation to be so unsatisfactory that Disestablishment would be preferable to its indefinite continuance. The Report set out a scheme of reform which, it is safe to say, has not the remotest chance of being accepted by Parliament. It is only the extreme (though largely unconfessed) dread of <u>disendowment</u> which makes the clergy grasp at any pretext for averting a clash with the State. There are few serious clergymen who would refuse to admit that, as things now stand, <u>the Establishment has ceased to be morally defensible</u>.

<!140337> [82] 5th Sunday in Lent, March 14th, 1937.

The snow still covers the land, but it is slowly melting.

<u>Martin</u> celebrated the Holy Communion at 8 a.m. We both broke the law: I forgot to pronounce the Absolution & the Benediction: he forgot to cover the Elements with the fair linen cloth after the administration.

Besides ourselves were only three communicants. I had fully purposed to devote the morning to the preparation of a sermon for Easter Evening in South Westoe Church, and then <u>mutatis mutandis</u> for the private chapel at Windsor. But I soon abandoned my purpose, finding my power of thought quite inadequate. My mental faculties seem to be completely paralyzed!

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to West Hartlepool. After Rushyford there was practically no snow on the ground. We had tea with <u>Scott</u>, the Vicar of S^t Paul's, and with whom were his daughter, <u>Dorothy</u>, and the curate <u>Suthren</u>. I preached in S. Paul's at Evensong. The evening was wet, yet I think there ought to have been a larger congregation. The church was little more than half-full, and I could not see a single young man in it. There is surely something very unsound in a church, which is so entirely middle-aged and old.

<!150337> [83] Monday, March 15th, 1937.

There is a hard frost, & snow again falling. A reversion to winter very disconcerting after the thaw yesterday.

I received a letter from $\underline{M^{r.} Basil Sharpley}$ the brother of the Vicar of Thorpe Thewles, which informed me that this miserable clergyman had again left home, and was apparently lost.

"He left home during the past week and at present we have no knowledge of his whereabouts."

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Durham after arranging by telephone that Archdeacon <u>Owen</u> & <u>Cecil Ferens</u> could see me. I discussed the situation at Thorpe Thewles, and we agreed upon a procedure. I must see <u>M^r Basil Sharpley</u> on Monday at 3 p.m.: endeavour to persuade him to get his brother to resign, & failing that, to announce my intention to take action under the Measure.

<u>Charles</u> & <u>Christina</u> called just we [sic] arrived from Durham. They were cheerful in spite of the snow, which has cut them off from civilization for nearly a fortnight.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Barnard Castle, where I confirmed 26 persons from Barnard Castle, Winston, Gainford, & Winston [sic] – a woefully small number.

<u>Ella</u> and <u>Fearne</u> arrived from London about 11.30 pm. their train having been delayed by snow.

<!160337> [84] Tuesday, March 16th, 1937 [symbol]

A hard frost, stereotyping the snow. I spent the morning in giving a final revision to my Presidential Address on Divorce, & in beginning a sermonette for Their Majesties.

The <u>Bishop of Whitby</u> [Henry Woollcombe*] writes to complain of <u>Jardine</u>* who is at his old tricks, & is carrying the Fiery Cross of [John Alfred] <u>Kensit</u>'s* Crusade into the diocese of York! I could but tell him to possess his soul in patience, as the tiresome fellow is within his legal rights. To rebuke him is to advertize him, &, of course, advertisement is the very thing he most desires!

The <u>Dean of Westminster</u> [de labillière] writes to ask me to preach in Westminster Abbey on Sunday evening the 15th August, which will be the first Sunday of the Abbey's restoration to public use, after the tumult & secularization of the King's Coronation.

<u>M^r John Eaves Tinsley</u>, aged 23, came to be interviewed. He is now a student at Wells, & desired to be ordained at Trinity on a title from S. Cuthbert's, Hebburn. He was rather a dingy, oracular youth, but neither unintelligent nor uninteresting. I accepted him provisionally, that is, subject to his having satisfactory references & satisfying the examining chaplains. **[85]** <u>Dick</u> and his brother came to lunch on their way to Scotland.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Barnard Castle, where I confirmed 26 boys in the Chapel of Barnard Castle School. The service pleased me: and I took the impression that the School under the present Headmaster was distinctly & consciously making progress. We went on to Staindrop, where we had tea with the Rector & M¹⁵ <u>Spurrier</u>: I rested for an hour in his study, & then we motored to Cockfield where I confirmed 67 persons in the parish church. They came from the parishes of Staindrop, Lynesack & Etherley. The weather was terrible, a veritable blizzard enveloped us, & seemed to make our access to the church doubtful. The service was comforting. In spite of the villainous weather, there was a considerable congregation. The candidates were well distributed between the sexes, & of the right age. They listened very closely to my address: and seemed to be impressed. But who knows?

After the service we dined with [10th] Lord & Lady Barnard* at Raby Castle. The fat curate (temporary) <u>Burgess</u> whom I refuse to license was there. I took a great dislike of him, & was confirmed in my decision that he must not be given a permanent position in the diocese. After dinner we returned to Auckland, where a thaw, assisted by rain, was in process.

<!170337> [86] Wednesday, March 17th, 1937. [symbol]

The thaw continues, & much of the snow has diappeared. Laus Deo!

The papers announce the sudden death of <u>Sir Austen Chamberlain</u>.* He was about 3 weeks older than myself. All the papers publish obituaries & leading articles. I was impressed by the admirable article in the <u>Daily Herald</u> which was most generously expressed. It is hard on <u>Neville Chamberlain</u>* that his distinguished half-brother should have passed away just when he himself was "on the steps of the throne", that is, about to become Prime Minister. Only a few weeks have elapsed since I sate beside <u>Austen Chamberlain</u> at Grillions, & had much pleasant talk with him (v. p. 4f). There was something so candid and affable about him that it was quite impossible not to like him: & though he never seemed to me intellectually equal to the positions he held, his attractive character carried him sucessfully through difficulties which would have defeated abler men. In this respect he was not unlike [2nd Earl] <u>Lord</u> <u>Selborne</u>.* Both men have drawn to themselves an unusual amount of confidence and even affection: but neither has impressed his friends as, in any exceptional degree, gifted. Indeed, I have heard the adjective <u>stupid</u> often applied to both.

[87]

<u>Lady Troutbeck Hadow</u>'s death is also announed. She was Miss <u>Troutbeck</u>,* whom we knew when we lived in Dean's Yard. I wrote a letter of condolence to <u>Sir Henry Hadow</u>.*

<u>Gordon Robertson Berriman</u>, aged 19, an ex-chorister of Durham Cathedral, now at Durham School, came to see me with the object of securing my sanction for his application to the Board of Training towards for a grant towards the expenses of his academic course at Durham. He is a tall lad with rather a shy manner & a pleasing expression. I approved his application.

I waded through a voluminous <u>dossier</u>, which the Archdeacon sent me relative to the case of <u>Nicholson</u> v. <u>Bidwell</u>: & I wrote a severe letter to <u>Nicholson</u> rejecting his complaint as frivolous. This I sent to the Archdeacon for his criticism. How incredibly petty these parochial squabbles are!

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Blackhall, where I confirmed 67 persons from the parishes of Blackhall, Monkheseldon, Castle Eden and Hutton Henry. The Vicar (<u>Heap</u>) is a good fellow, but is becoming painfully deaf. After the service we dined with <u>Colonel Burdon</u> and his sister (?). He was very courteous and hospital [sic]. We had an excellent dinner, and came away in a blaze of friendly talk. Our journey home was considerably delay [sic] by patches of fog, which were thickest in the neighbourhood of Durham City.

<!180337> [88] Thursday, March 18th, 1937.

A mild, spring-like day, which quickly cleared away the vestiges of the great snow storm. That tiresome fellow <u>Basil Sharpley</u> writes to say that he cannot come here on Tuesday as had been arranged, & has the impudence to suggest that my chaplain should take the duty at Thorpe Thewles! His miserable brother is, presumably, still at large. I fear that there will be endless trouble before the fellow can be got out of his benefice.

<u>I worked at the Windsor sermon</u>. In the afternoon I walked in the Park. The birds were singing and nesting. A number of unemployed lads from the Training centre played football: and everything was refreshingly spring-like.

I wrote to <u>Helen Stocks</u> promising that if I should happen to be free on June 23rd, when she hopes to be married in the Cathedral, I would do anything she wished in the service.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Stanley by Crook where I confirmed 52 persons from the parishes of Stanley, Crook, & Tow Law. We were impressed by the quantity of snow which yet remained. The vicar (<u>Tindal</u>) told me that 85% of his people were "on the dole". Everything very spiritless & dejected.

<!190337> [89] Friday, March 19th, 1937. [symbol]

M. Herriot is reported to have made an extremely moving & felicitous reference to <u>Austen</u> <u>Chamberlain</u> in the French Chamber of Deputies. This tribute following on <u>M^r Baldwin</u>'s wonderful eulogy in the House of Commons constitute a testimonial to public & personal greatness, which can hardly be paralleled. <u>Austen Chamberlain</u> must have been a larger man than, though I liked and respected him, I had realized.

I wrote a letter of hearty sympathy (though that is practically worth nothing) to the Chairman of the Conference which is to be held in London in order to inform the British Public of the lamentable situation of the Jews in Poland.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Durham, where I licensed four clergymen – 3 curates & 1 Society Secretary – in the Castle, and then gave them tea in my room. Before returning to Auckland we walked to S^t Oswald's, and looked at the grave-yard, which the Unemployed have been working at. When the turf has been placed, it will look quite well-cared for. I had some talk with <u>Oliver Quick</u> about that strange person, <u>Charles Griffith Jones</u>. <!200337> [90] Saturday, March 20th, 1937

[symbol] A mild and misty morning.

<u>Canon Gouldsmith</u>* writes to announce his resignation of the Rectory of Haughton-le-Skerne, and the Rural Deanery of Darlington. This benefice is stated to be worth nearly £1000 p.a. but it will be seriously affected by the Tithe Act.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Durham, where I presided at the meeting of the Diocesan Conference in the Chapter House. There was a fair attendance of members. I delivered a Presidential Address on "Marriage & Divorce", in the course of which I declared my intention to assist the passage of <u>Herbert</u>'s Bill. The Budget was introduced by <u>Cecil Ferens</u> very effectively, & there was no discussion. After the meeting, the churchwarden from Thorpe Thewles, a blind man, was brought to me, & I told him that I would do what I could to bring the unhappy situation in that parish to an end, but that the legal procedure would take time. I bade hm let the people know that I was not unmindful of them. Then I went to the Castle, and gave tea in my room to some of the senior clergy. After this I returned to Bishop Auckland in time to visit <u>Spedding</u>, who "played about" with my teeth for an hour – a disgusting performance. Then I went back to the Castle.

<!210337> [91] Palm Sunday, March 21st, 1937

A mild, damp, and rather dark morning for what, I am told, is the first day of spring. Before getting up, I read [George Macaulay] <u>Trevelyan</u>'s* <u>Life of Grey</u>. His account of the situation in Europe immediately preceding the outbreak of War in 1914 is disconcertingly like the situation in Europe today. Again it is Germany which is the root of the mischief. But 1937 is so far worse than 1914, that we have 3 new factors to reckon with – the new Dictatorships, the belligerent ardour of armed & victorious Italy, and the civil war in Spain. I doubt whether <u>Eden</u>* is the equal of <u>Grey</u>. What a woeful scene we gaze upon when we seriously view the world! Is it reasonable to expect any other outcome of the present tendencies than another still more ruinous War? And that war will not only be waged with far more deadly weapons, and with far more ruthless methods than the last, but its ravage and ruin will fall upon a world, impoverished and disordered by the earlier disaster. Internal dissolution accompanied by unimaginable horrors is the certain consequence of the next country [sic] in every belligerent country, and the final outcome cannot be less than the total undoing & destruction of civilized order.

[92]

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. <u>Ella</u> had what she pleasantly describes as a "tickle" as soon as I began the Gospel, and accompanied me almost to the end, with an effect which cannot be described as helpful to devotion. But what is the spiritual value of a devotion which is so largely dependent on physical conditions?

I went to South Church, and there confirmed 149 candidates, of whom nearly two-thirds were girls. They came from the parishes of S^t Andrew's Bishop Auckland: Escomb: Tudhoe: Merrington: and Howden-le-Wear: Coundon: & Witton Park.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Durham, where I preached in S. Oswald's. The church was little more than half filled. Of course it was a damp night, and there is said to be much sickness in the parish. Nevertheless it was a very poor show, and not at all flatterous to the Bishop Palatine! I do not see how the evidence of ecclesiastical failure in this diocese can be explained away. Congregations are smaller: candidates for confirmation are fewer: collections are smaller lessening. It is difficult to see how the process of decline is to be arrested. "Missions" are now confessedly futile. <!220337> [93] Monday, March 22nd, 1937

A brilliant morning with frost.

The Bishop of Jarrow and the Archdeacon of Auckland came for our monthly Conference. We had much business which was not quite completed when the bell sounded for lunch. The newspapers report the substance of my speech to the Diocesan Conference. It will not make me popular in the ecclesiastical world: but I have no position to lose there!

<u>Arthur Watts</u> wrote to tell me that he is to be married in Newcastle on April 24th. I sent him a congratulatory letter with £5. for the purchase of a wedding present.

I finished reading a rather unpleasant novel called "<u>Cathedral Close</u>" by Susan Goodyear. The writer is said to be <u>M^{rs} Matthews</u> the wife of the Dean of S. Paul's, formerly Dean of Exeter. The book is reported to have aroused considerable resentment in Exeter, where, in spite of the conventional disclaimers, the characters are recognized as descriptive of existing persons. The novel is not without ability, but it is unpleasant in tone, & does not convey an agreeable impression of the author. The theme is familiar, & has been powerfully treated by <u>Mary Kingsley</u> in "<u>The Wages of Sin</u>".

The Pope has put forth an Encyclical against the Nazis expressed with much vigour and asperity.

<!230337> [94] Tuesday, March 23rd, 1937

My post was more interesting than usual. <u>D^{r.} Robert Murray</u> wrote:

May I say how much I enjoyed your Gifford Lectures? I return to them repeatedly for stimulus to thought & insight into the actual conditions of our day. May I also say how much I admire your very timely and striking address on divorce?

On the other hand, the well-known Metropolitan Police magistrate, <u>M^r Claud Mullions</u> [Mullins]* writes at some length in the opposite sense:

I am genuinely convinced that this Bill as now drafted will do real harm to the masses of the people

I do appeal to you, at least to get the Marriage Bill held up until some scheme is worked out for bringing "poor persons" seeking divorce to the Police Court first, so that we may have an opportunity of seeing whether divorce is going to help the parties, or not.

The difficulty of carrying any arrangement which differentiates the case of the poor from that of the rich appears to me very great, probably insuperable.

[95]

Then I had a letter from <u>Ninham</u>, the Vicar of Harton, whether he ought to admit to Communion, a communicant (his organist) who acknowledged that he held Unitarian opinions about Christ.

Various people who would like to be divorced &, as the law now stands, cannot, write to tell me about their "hard cases". My Address to the Conference seems to have aroused their hopes!

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Gateshead, where I had "high tea" with <u>Stephenson</u> at the Rectory, & then went to S. Cuthbert's, Bensham, and collated the Rev. George Lamb to the Vicarage of that parish. There was a considerable congregation, and a fair attendance of the local clergy. I gave an address from S. Matt. xiii. 52. "<u>Therefore every scribe who hath been made</u> <u>a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth</u> forth out of his treasure things new & old".

Having heard that <u>Philps</u>, the Vicar of Christ Church, had had a stroke, while presiding at a rather stormy meeting of his Parochial Church Council, I called at the Vicarage on my way home, & saw his wife. She assured me that he was making fair progress. The clergy always break down just before Easter.

<!240337> [96] Wednesday, March 24th, 1937

A sprinkling of fresh snow on a frozen land. And we call it "the spring"!

I received the following anonymous letter including a copy of the little book "Helps to Worship" which I used to give my Confirmation candidates. The name had been carefully cut out, but the inscription was left. <u>______in memory of his Confirmation, April 15, 1894, from</u> <u>Herbert H. Henson, Vicar of Barking, 1 Peter iii. 15</u>. Two little copper crosses, which were respectively the badges of the Communicants' Guilds of S. Paul, for males, and of S. Margaret, for females, were also enclosed.

Barking. 23: 3: 37

Dear Bishop

I hope that you will excuse this letter & the enclosures that but I thought you might be interested in them. Perhaps they will bring back many pleasant memories of the old town of Barking when you were our Vicar in charge of dear old S^t Margaret's. What good times we used to have in our church life in those days! What wonderful **[97]** Guild meetings at the National Schools in Back Lane! Also what Sunday services when we had to get to church early to get a seat! Nothing like it now: the Victorian era has passed away & what a difference! The owners of the enclosed guild badges have passed on. They kept them to the last as a reminder of their church life during seven years of a wonderful ministry.

From an old "Barking Boy" who cannot forget his church life in those days.

I was more moved by this letter than I care to admit. "The thoughts of a boy are long, long thoughts".

<u>Bowman</u>, the Vicar of Wingate, came to tea with his son-in-law, a young naval instructor in the service of the Iraqi government, named <u>Miller</u>, and <u>M^{rs} Miller</u> came to tea, & to introduce the said Miller as a candidate for Holy Orders. He is 32: has no knowledge of Latin or Greek: and holds a fairly well-paid position in Iraq. I hardly see how I can accept him as an Ordination candidate, and yet I did not dislike him, & am disposed to think that he has more in him than his "reserve" permits to appear.

[98]

That astonishing maiden, <u>Nancy Wynne-Willson</u>, again sends me £<u>5</u>. towards my "Boots" Fund and accompanies it with a request for guidance in reading about the Reformation. I sent her a list which will choke off any more such requests! I wrote to <u>M^r Claud Mullins</u> indicating that I was hardly placed, being in <u>ultima Thule</u>, for taking any close & continuous part in Parliamentary work. <u>Lois</u> [Henson]*writes from British Columbia to say that my brother [Gilbert Henson]*had met with a serious accident, having slipped when placing fuel on the fire, and stunned himself, while his arm was badly burned. He is now more than 70 years of age, & may not fall about with impunity.

There must a [*sic*] vast number of unhappy folk, who are eager to be divorced from their partner, for, since my Conference speech, I have received quite a number of letters describing situations of acute distress, which they imagine, mistakenly in some cases, would be relieved by the Marriage Bill, if it became law.

I wrote to <u>M^r Charles Asprey</u>, a stockbroker, who had written to me in rather unusual terms, asking my advice.

<!250337> [99] Maundy Thursday, March 25th, 1937.

A brilliant morning worthy of Spring.

We all motored to Durham, taking <u>Sybil, Lady Eden</u>* with us, and there attended the Convocation in the Hall of the Castle, and witnessed <u>Lord Londonderry</u> as Chancellor of the University bestow a Doctor's degree on <u>Anthony Eden</u>,* the Foreign Secretary. It was a very brief ceremony, but, as the Hall was filled, & everything was well ordered, it was impressive. After the function, <u>Londonderry</u> entertained a party in the Common Room of the Castle. He proposed <u>Anthony Eden</u>'s health very felicitously, & <u>Anthony Eden</u> replied in happy terms. Then the company dispersed, & we all returned to Auckland.

During our absence <u>Dick</u> arrived from Norton, having been driven over by <u>Michael Sturt</u>, the Vicar's son. The two young men were given lunch by <u>Alexander</u>.

I wrote to <u>Lois</u>, and to Ruth <u>Spooner</u>,* inviting her opinion on the Marriage Bill. As the daughter of her parents she inherits the tradition of Tractarian severity, but, as an active "social worker" she can hardly have escaped the necessity of reviewing that tradition in the light of modern knowledge & social conditions. Add that she is a woman of quite unusual intelligence.

<!260337> [100] Good Friday, March 26th, 1937.

Those who believe that religion is slowly yet steadily regaining its place in our national life may find encouragement in the improved observance of Good Friday. –

Thus the leading article of the <u>Times</u> opens on Maundy Thursday. I conjecture that the article was written by that astute & ambitious ecclesiastic Canon <u>Anthony Deane</u>* of Windsor, who has constituted himself a protagonist of the Establishment. The Archbishop's "<u>Recall to Religion</u>" is favoured by the whole crowd of Erastians, who thus exploit the too facile pietism of the Evangelicals, & enlist the support of those graver Christians who are really alarmed by the multiplying evidences of declining religion, and are ready to clutch at any project which may arrest the mischief. "<u>But it cost more to redeem their souls</u>." The causes of secularisation lie deeper than such easy "stunts" can reach: And, though it may happen that some parade of religious observance may be engineered by eloquence & printer's ink , though (of which however there is little evidence seen of this so far,) the permanent result of such excursions in resuscitated externalism can hardly be favourable to the Religion of the Cross.

[101]

<u>Martin</u> [Ellingsen]* and <u>Dick</u> [Elliott]* went into Durham, and attended the '<u>Three Hours'</u> devotional service in the Cathedral. <u>The Archdeacon of Auckland</u> gave the address, of which they expressed great approval. They reported that there was a large congregation in the Cathedral, and that a considerable proportion of it attended through the entire service. I wrote letters and prepared sermons all the morning, and in the afternoon walked for an hour in the policies. I was so altruistically minded as to pick up four dilapidated lads, and show them the flowers in the Conservatory.

Before going to bed I had some talk with <u>Derek</u>. He tells me that the Buchmanite Groups are again gathering strength in Cambridge, but that they are much improved, the more objectionable features of their movement being, if not wholly removed, yet kept in the background. There appears to be a great volume of rather ill-regulated & unintelligent altruistic enthusiasm among the undergraduates, a good deal of sympathy with communism nd pacifism, and a vast disgust with everything that is respectable and established. I fear that the youth will find the B. of D. very unpalatable!

<!270337> [102] Easter Eve, March 27th, 1937.

A most uncomfortable day, very cold, snow-showers and sunshine at intervals. I worked at the Cambridge sermon, but very ineffectively.

After lunch I walked with <u>Dick</u> [Elliott] for an hour, & then had a troublesome interview with the dentist.

At 6 p.m. M^r <u>Basil Sharpley</u> (Raymead, 21 S^t Mary's Lane, South) came to see me with reference to the unhappy man, the Vicar of Thorpe Thewles, who is his brother. He, the said Vicar, has now been absent for a fortnight, & nothing is known about him. The <u>Bishop of</u> <u>Jarrow</u>, <u>Archdeacon Owen</u>, and <u>Cecil Ferens</u> were with me. We were all favourably impressed by <u>M^r Sharpley</u>. He stated his belief that the root of his brother's trouble was difficulty with his wife. I said the local rumour reported to me held that the reason why the Vicar had fled from the parish was the desire to escape from <u>M^{rs} Sharpley</u>. He said that his opinion agreed with this view. He undertook to use his influence to persuade his brother to resign the benefice, but of course could do nothing until the miserable man had been found. I told <u>Cecil Ferens</u>* to send in a registered letter the statutory notice of my intention **[103]** to appoint a commission to report on the state of the parish: and to write to the Chancellor stating the whole of the case, and asking for advice as to procedure.

On Maundy Thursday there was a brisk discussion of the massacre in Addis Ababa in the House of Commons, in the course of which <u>Lloyd George</u> 'let himself go' in a vehement denunciation of Italy. It is difficult to see any advantage in this course though it is welcome as giving expression to the feelings of the British public. <u>Anthony Eden</u>* observed in Durham that, if we gave <u>Mussolini</u> rope enough, he would hang himself; and that, if we could stave off war for another year, Great Britain might be strong enough to secure a general reduction of armaments. The difficulty is that so low has the standard of political good faith fallen that it is impossible to place any confidence in treaties.

<u>Jimmie Adderley</u>* sends me information that at a cost of £25. memorials of <u>M^r and M^{rs}</u> <u>Buchanan</u> have been erected in the chapel of Oxford House and in the University Club. There were eighteen contributors including myself. I sent £5. Probably no money is more completely wasted than that which is spent on such memorials.

<!280337> [104] Easter Day, March 28th, 1937.

A brilliant morning with a slight frost. This is the 50th Easter Day since my Ordination at Cuddesdon on June 5th 1887. May God forgive all the failures in faith and duty! Herbert's verse is timely.

I cannot ope mine eyes But Thou art ready there to catch My morning soul and sacrifice: Then we must needs for that day make a match.

Teach me Thy love to know: That this new light, which now I see, May both the work & workmen show: Then by a sun-beam I will climb to Thee.

Religion ought to carry more sunshine into life.

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. [Ernest] <u>Alexander</u>* had excelled himself in decoration, and <u>Elland</u> had provided a good supply of plants & flowers. So with the sunlight shining through the painted windows, the chapel made a brave show. All the servants communicated with <u>Dick</u>, <u>Ella</u>, and <u>Fearne</u>. L<u>awson</u>'s son and <u>Elland</u>'s married daughter were also among the communicants. <u>Florrie Bryden</u> came with her brother.

[105]

I finished preparing the sermon for South Shields: & then read the Sunday Papers. The <u>Sunday Times</u> has an excellent article on 'Easter' by <u>Dean [Walter] Matthews</u>,* and an extremely interesting and illuminating account of <u>Lawrence of Arabia</u>* by <u>Sir Ronald Storrs</u>. One takes the impession that <u>Lawrence</u> was on the border-line of insanity.

I walked for an hour in the policies with Dick. He is evidently 'spoiling for the fight': and I notice with interest, and amusement, how he has 'taken on' most of the shibboleths of the churchmanship which is fashionable among religious undergraduates.

<u>Dick</u> and I motored to South Shields, where I preached at Evensong to a very large congregation in S. Michael's, South Westoe. I prefaced my sermon with a few words about the Vicar (<u>Shaddick's</u>) illness. My text was 2 Peter i. 3. '<u>Blessed be the God & Father of our</u> Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope of the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.' I was told that that [sic] the communicants at the morning celebrations were nearly 1000 in number. <u>Leslie Morrison</u>,* <u>Lathaen</u>,* & <u>Martin</u> had managed everything, including 9 weddings. There was a very large choir, & a very hearty (if somewhat noisy) service.

<!290337> [106] Monday in Easter Week, March 29th, 1937.

A brilliant morning, & somewhat milder. The day developed rather disappointingly, but the afternoon was without rain, and enabled a large number of children to disport themselves very happily, but with a vast distribution of dirty paper. It seems impossible to get rid of this unpleasant concomitant of all popular gatherings.

I worked at the Cambridge sermon, but very fruitlessly. My subject – the Christian's duty in the matter of military service – is at once trite and inflaming.

A young lady named <u>Miss Daniel</u>, who works with Newsom^{*} at the social settlement work in this county, came to see the chapel & castle, & had tea.

I wrote to <u>Ruth Spooner</u>,* to <u>Mary Radford</u>,* to <u>Probert</u>,* and to <u>Ernest Henson</u>.* To the last I wrote with some asperity, correcting the absurd assumption of his last letter, viz: that the Rector of S^t Margaret's, Westminster, had pocketed at least £10,000 by selling seats in the churchyard for the Coronation. <u>Ernest</u> had gassed for more than two pages in the best soapbox orator's strain on the greed of the higher clergy &c &c. I fear that he is essentially that blend of the windbag and the jackass which forms the complete clown.

<!300337> [107] Tuesday in Easter Week, March 30th, 1937.

A dull day, and colder, but no rain. I worked at the Cambridge sermon, and then addressed myself to the task of being agreeable to a luncheon party. <u>Lady Thurlow</u> [Charles Thurlow]*spoke to me about her husband's health, which is giving reason for anxiety. <u>Parr</u> of Medomsley discussed with me the question of his resignation. I suggested that that he should face it: he was extremely reluctant to do so. We parted with some embarrassment. <u>Rowaleyn</u> came with his mother; he is reading law, & hopes to be "called" this autumn. A rather heavy youth called <u>Jefferson</u> came to see me with the object of getting me to sanction is application for a grant from the Board of Training. He is a miner's son, & can play the organ. I gave him what he wanted. He accompanied me when with <u>Dick & Martin</u> I motored to Sunderland in order to admit <u>James</u> to the perpetual curacy of S. John's. Canon Jackson, the late Incumbent, read the prayers, & the <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u> [Geoffrey Gordon]* read the lesson. The church was, perhaps, as much as half full. There has been a considerable demolition of slum-property in the neighbourhood of the church. This fact may have been reflected in the smallness of the congregation. There was a good muster of the local clergy.

<!310337> [108] Wednesday, March 31st, 1937.

<u>Canon Bezzant</u>* writes from Harvard University, where he has been delivering the 'Noble' lectures. He thanks me for the <u>Bishoprick</u>, and asks permission to "use part of it" in the <u>Liverpool Diocesan Review</u>.

"I have been here delivering the Noble Lectures, & a course of seven University Sermons. In the former there appear some references & one or two quotations to & from your Gifford Lectures.

If I may say so, I was greatly impressed by my reading of them on the outward voyage, & more particularly, as it is one of my main interests, by the admirable handling in general terms of the question of the historical reliability of the main tradition in the Synoptic Gospels. The combination of historical scepticism with credal orthodoxy & of the theological uncertainty with ecclesiastical confidence are among the strangest phenomena of our time. If your eye should ever light upon my lectures, I feel sure you will approve what I have written on these themes, whatever you may think of the rest.'

I must get the book.

[109]

I

Colonel and M^{IS} Lake (née Vivian Murray) came to lunch. He is now stationed at Catterick. His opinion on current questions were severely conventional.

I picked up the old miner, who quotes poetry, and took him to the Chapel to show him the Easter decoration. He was almost speechless with admiration. I showed him the Conservatory, & told him that these glorious flowers cost but a few shillings in seeds and bulbs. It is always doubtful whether one does not create a false impression of wealth by showing anything that amazes & allures the uncultured. Yet it seems base to keep the beauty to one's self!

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to West Rainton, where I collated <u>Charles Nye</u>* to the Rectory. <u>James</u>, the late Rector, read the prayers: <u>Archdeacon [Leslie] Owen</u>* read the lesson, & the Rural Dean ([Ralph] <u>Watson</u>)* inducted. I was pleased to observe a good muster of the clergy from the Rural Deanery, a fact which indicates goodwill. There was a large congregation, & a reverent service. Indeed I think everybody felt that it was a good "send-off".

I wrote to <u>Bezzant</u> and <u>Robin</u> [Vane-Tempest-Stewart]*. The latter wrote to me inquiring whether the Pope had made any protest against the massacre in Addis Adaba. I could but say that he had not.

<!010437> [110] Thursday, <u>March</u> April 1st, 1937.

<u>Punch</u> has cartoon [sic] representing two bishops urging a small [child?] into an open door. The child is labelled "<u>Marriage & Divorce Bill</u>", and above the open door are the words, "<u>The</u> <u>Non-Ideal Home-Exhibition</u>". The letter-press below is "<u>Episcopal Aid</u>".

<u>Bishops of Durham and Birmingham</u> "Now come along & be a little ray of sunshine in there". [A.P.] <u>Herbert</u>'s* connexion with <u>Punch</u> has no doubt suggested this advertising method!

I wasted the whole morning in writing letters, reading the newspapers, & clearing up my table – a fitting employment for All Fools' Day!

<u>Dick</u> and I walked together for more than an hour. I fear that he is increasingly perplexed, & in some sense "<u>offended</u>" by my unwelcoming attitude to all the current spiritual "stunts"! But what can I do? It is better that he should know me for the religious Ishmaelite I really am, than indulge a fanciful picture of me which is "nearer to his heart's desire". "<u>Woe unto</u> the world because of occasion of stumbling offences; for for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh!"

[111]

The "<u>Manchester Guardian</u>" has a notable article by <u>Benedetto Croce</u>* answering three questions addressed to him by an American paper, the "<u>New Republic</u>".

- 1. Do you consider that political Democracy is now on the wane?
- 2. Do you believe that authoritative government is superior to democracy, and, if so, why?
- 3. Do you agree that, for the individual, security and freedom are incompatible? In either case will you summarize your reasons?

This passage in the philosopher's reply is notable:

When I consider our own epoch I envisage the future of liberty as perpetually radiant: I see no promise of light in authoritarianism. In the past authority, whether in the form of a theocracy or of a monarchy or an oligarchy, had a religious mystic basis which has been replaced by modern humanistic thought with clear human ideals. <u>But the authoritarianism of our day, or that of the future, is irreligious, &</u> <u>materialistic, despite rhetorical fictions and fanaticism, & it amounts simply to the</u> <u>brutal rule of force over the peoples, who are constrained not to see and not to</u> <u>know, but just to let themselves by led and to obey</u>.

This is indeed a photograph of Europe under dictators.

[112]

Military discipline has its place as one of the component parts of society. If instead of being contained in society, it becomes contains society itself, or makes society coextensive with itself, then it is no longer military discipline, but the suppression of intelligence. An artist with the face of a corporal, a scientist with that of a sergeant, or a politician waiting on a command in order to carry it out blindly – such are not really artists or scientists or politicians, but just imbeciles.

Signor <u>Benedetto Croce</u> has "measured up" the Fascisms of his native country very neatly.

I wrote to the <u>Bishop of Birmingham</u> anent Claude [Claud] Mullin's* insistence on holding back the Marriage Bill until some plan for ensuring that before the divorce expedient was resort [sic] to by poor persons, an effort to "reconcile" the parties should be made possible. It hardly seems reasonable to <u>wreck</u> the Bill at the last stage in order to secure an arrangement which would not affect more than a minority of the persons affected and might be found unworkable. But Claud Mullins speaks with authority.

<!020437> [113] Friday April 2nd, 1937. [symbol]

I received a letter from the <u>Earl of Harwood</u> writing for the Grand Master asking me to allow myself to be nominated as Provincial Grand Master for Durham !!!! The Brethren must be hard pressed, when they are driven to a Bishop! Of course the proposal is <u>absurd</u> ^really impossible^. No-one could combine the duties of the Bishop of Durham and those of the Provincial Grand Master. And when the said Bishop is in his 74th year, the suggestion becomes grotesque. ^None the less^ But my refusal ^may^ will give offence. I worked at a sermon for Magdalene College Cambridge.

<u>Miss Brown</u> from Norton Priory, Norton, came to tea, & fetched the Labrador puppy, which I had given her.

The <u>Archdeacon of Winchester</u> asks me to tell him whether the <u> R^{ev} R. A. Jardine</u>,* Vicar of S. Paul's, Darlington, would be [a] suitable man to be placed in charge of a small district in Hampshire. I wrote a candid & truthful account of the man, knowing that my doing so would ensure his remaining in my diocese, than which nothing could be more contrary to my wishes. But what else can one do? If I did not say the truth about him, my Brother of Winchester would have a case against me.

<!030437> [114] Saturday, April 3rd,1937.

Rain fell heavily during the night, and it was a comfortless morning, but the weather improved as the day advanced, and the afternoon was warm & springlike.

I worked at sermons, but to little effect. <u>Helen Stocks</u> brought her fiancé, a gentleman named <u>Bright</u> to lunch. He is some kind of chemist, has a quiet manner, & professes an interest in birds and history.

<u>Dick</u> and I walked in the Park for nearly two hours with the dogs. He picked up a lamb which manifested a great reluctance to leave him, while I had to keep watch on "Prince", who is murderously disposed towards lambs!

I went to <u>Spedding</u> again. It appears that I am "cutting a wisdom tooth" in my 74th year! He arranged for the jaw to be Xrayed next Friday.

We had a small party for dinner viz. the Bishop of <u>Gloucester</u> [Arthur Headlam]* & <u>Miss</u> <u>Headlam</u>, <u>General Herbert</u>, <u>Newsom</u> & his wife, and ourselves – nine altogether. <u>Headlam</u> becomes increasingly deaf, & his face is beginning to twitch again rather alarmingly. Otherwise, he seems to be well enough, & he talks about postponing resignation until after the next Lambeth Conference. <!040437> [117] Low Sunday, April 4th, 1937. [symbol]

A mild grey morning inclining to rain. I celebrated in the Chapel at 8 a.m. We numbered 7 communicants including <u>Dick</u> and <u>William</u>.

Ella, Fearne, and Dick motored to Durham, and attended service in the Cathedral. I wrote to two of my young ladies – <u>Veronica Irvine</u> and <u>Diana Darling</u> [Charles Darling]*

<u>Dick</u> and I walked for an hour in the rain. He interests me by his vehement insistence on preaching the Gospel as against playing the <u>Cicero</u> or the <u>Seneca</u> in the pulpit. He maintains the spiritual value of <u>enthusiasm</u> with an energy which would not disgrace an early Methodist, and evidently regards with suspicion those unemotional divines of whom <u>Bishop Butler</u>* is the supreme example. He is even prepared to champion the Evangelical test of a good sermon viz. that it proclaim "<u>the saving Blood</u>", and was not willing to accept S. Paul's larger formula – "<u>We preach not ourselves but Christ Jesus our Lord, & ourselves as your servants for Jesus'</u> <u>sake</u>". It is evident that <u>Karl Barth</u> has his representatives and exponents in <u>Cambridge</u>, and that the <u>Groups</u> are affecting the religious atmosphere of the University. I disagree with the one; I dislike the other; but one must not "<u>break the bruised reed</u>".

[116]

<u>Archdeacon Owen</u> came to tea and afterwards discussed with me various items of diocesan business. He says that the woeful man, <u>Sharpley</u>, has been traced, and that his formidable wife has rejoined him. They have not re-appeared in the parish, so it is conjectured, and hoped, that they have gone to M^r <u>Basil Sharpley</u> at Louth.

In the <u>Sunday Times</u> there is a rather shocking article by <u>Desmond MacCarthy</u> "<u>Sir John</u> <u>Squire & Myself</u>" from which I extract the following:

[symbol] "The value of a man's <u>Reminiscences</u> depends on the interest of the events in which he has taken part & of the people he has known: of his <u>Autobiography</u> on the interest of his own character in relation to them: of his <u>Confessions</u> on the intensity of his inner life. When it actually comes to writing, his book may have a mixture of the three, but the balance of them in it will probably be controlled by the author's original design".

I have never been mixed up in great affairs, nor have I been intimately known to any great persons. All my life through I have been outside society, an observer & a critic, never frankly a member of it.

<!050437> [117] Monday, April 5th, 1937.

Mild, damp, overcast weather. I finished a sermon for Magdalene College chapel, & wrote letters.

<u>Lillingston</u>* and his son <u>Charles</u> came to lunch, after which he went to South Church to preach to the Mothers Union, & <u>Charles</u> walked with <u>Dick</u>.

I motored to Darlington and visited the hairdresser. Then I called at the Rectory of Houghton-le-Skerne, and had tea with Canon and M^{rs} <u>Gouldsmith</u>.* They are both very frail. He desires to take a pension from the benefice: and the tithe act will reduce the endowment by about £180 per annum. The residuary income will be so small that it will be impossible for the next Rector to hold the benefice unless he possesses "substantial private means".

I received a long and interesting letter from <u>Jack Carr</u>,* and also one, not so long or so interesting from <u>Lionel Trotman</u>.*

<u>Lillingston</u> reports that the rooks have deserted the Banks at Durham. This has happened in spite of the fact that they have been regularly "shot". I give no credence to the common allegation, for rooks must have formed their habits centuries before powder was discovered.

<!060437> [118] Tuesday, April 6th, 1937. [symbol]

I received from <u>Sir Josiah Stamp</u>,* a letter inviting me to consider writing a book on the Church of England in a series of books on English Institutions which the Cambridge Press has planned. The notion fell in so aptly with the project of marking the "jubilee" of my Ordination by writing what I meant to call "<u>Speculum Ecclesiae</u> <u>Anglicanae</u>", that I did not take the obviously right course of declining the invitation straight away, but wrote at some length to <u>Sir Josiah</u> stating my position with respect to the Establishment, & indicating that I could not possibly consent to write without an absolutely free hand to speak my mind. [symbol]

<u>William</u>, the butler's boy, declared his desire to abandon domestic service, & to take up some other employment. I bade him talk the matter over with his parents, & then come again to me. I shall be extremely sorry to part with him, but I cannot conceal from myself a certain sympathy with his point of view. The "climate of opinion" in the class to which he belongs has robbed "service" of whatever attractions it once possessed. It will not be long before "butler's boys" are as extinct as the dodo.

[119]

[symbol]

<u>Dick</u> left the Castle after breakfast. I miss him. He has now come within sight of Ordination, may he be carried safely and happily over that crisis!

I walked in the Park, which was nearly empty. I *encountered a big rough-looking lad leading a whippet. He told me that he was 15½ years old, without work and a Catholick. "Do you do your duties?" I asked, & was assured that he did. I commended him. The papists are squalid, but better mannered than the protestants. The boys[sic] name was John Lambert.*

Then I fell in with a weedy youth, with whom I had some talk. He was on the dole, receiving 14/- weekly, which when added to the dole received by his parents father & 4[crossed out] 5 children amounted to 48/- weekly. He had been employed in many jobs, and kept to none. I suggested the Army, which did not seem so abhorrent as I expected. He was very bitter at having had his dole stopped for some weeks because he had been offered a job in London, & refused to accept it, because for he would have had to pay 27/- weekly for board & lodging. He declared himself a Socialist, & spoke admiringly of Russia! "Do you call this a free country?" he asked: & I replied, "Well, at least it leaves you free to grumble." His name was <u>Joseph Allen</u>.

[120] [symbol] <u>Herr Hess</u> declared with emphasis that the Lord God was with Germany & had given His blessing to <u>Adolf Hitler's work.</u> ------

Speaking after him, <u>D^r Lev</u>, the Labour Front leader, underlined the whole tendency by reciting the following Nazi creed:

"We believe on this earth only in Adolf Hitler: we believe in a Lord God in Heaven who created us, leads us, and guides us. We believe that this Lord God has sent us Adolf Hitler in order that he may lead us to fortune & joy."

(v. The Times. April, 6th, 1937)

It is hard to take such nonsense seriously; and yet the men who vent it stand in the front rank of German politicians, & their words appear to be received with enthusiastic approval. The <u>Return to Religion</u> in the mouth of a Christian minister carries a meaning which does not insult the good sense of ordinary folk: but this substitution of <u>Adolf Hitler</u> for the <u>Founder of Christianity</u> appears hardly consistent with sanity. <u>Butler's</u> doubt as to the possibility of nations like individuals going suddenly mad is wholly removed by Nazi Germany.

<!070437> [121] Wednesday, April 7th, 1937.

> Only once did Christ canonise anyone and it was a bandit in the hour and article of death. And it was his humility that Jesus rewarded. The bandit confessed his guilt and believed in Christ. In no other place in the Gospels is there to be found so round an assertion, so surely given a pledge as that '<u>Today you will be with me in paradise</u>.'

v. Hibbert Journal. April 1937 p. 354.

These are some words of <u>Miguel de Unanumo</u>: who is the subject of a short article in the <u>Hibbert Journal</u>, by <u>Sydney H. Moore</u>. He was a Basque, who was made Professor of Greek in Salamanca in 1891, and died at the age of 72 on December 31st, 1936. He worked in 15 different languages, & <u>"learnt a 16th so that he might</u> <u>read understandingly Kierkagaard</u>." At first he believed that the revolt in Spain would bring <u>Katharsis</u> to the nation, & wrote a welcome to <u>Franco</u>. "But he saw his error, & in the last weeks of his life bitterly regretted the encouragement he had given to an insurgent rabble. To many in Spain this is the very height of tragedy."

[122]

<u>Newsom</u> brought to lunch two men who are visiting distressed areas with a view to finding what is being done for Youth. The one was a large, bland American named <u>Miller</u>, the other a dingier specimen who at one time in his life had been bitterly scarred by smallpox. They talked much, and I talked: & finally they went away as wise & well-informed as they came! I was interested to hear <u>Miller</u> say that the abdication of the late King had greatly damaged the prestige of the British Monarchy. The Americans argued that if a man, who for more than 40 years had been trained to play the part, could fail so woefully, there was no real stability in the system. He said that <u>M^{rs}Miller'sSimpson's</u> reputation in Baltimore was that of a social butterfly: she was not regarded as in any way remarkable, & Americans were astonished at the impression she made in England. I was surprized to learn that all the silly & baseless scandal about king <u>George V's</u> marriage had been re-issued in America.

<u>Ella</u>, <u>Fearne</u> and I motored to Durham, and attended a meeting of the <u>Discharged</u> <u>Prisoners' Aid Assⁿ</u> in the Prison. <u>Captⁿ</u> <u>Webster</u> presided, & <u>Lord Londonderry</u> [7th Marquess]* made a short speech. I made another in proposing a vote of thanks to the Marquis; and then the meeting dispersed. We called at the Deanery, & saw the Dean.

<!080437> [123] Thursday, April 8th, 1937.

I wrote letters and then tried to prepare notes for the address on the Distressed Areas, which, too rashly, I promised to give in Cambridge on April 26th.

<u>Charles</u> [Pattinson]* came to see me about some questions connected with Ordination candidates. The case of a young man, named <u>Gibson</u> whichd was considered and rejected last October by the Board of Training has been raised again by a charitable lady in London, to whom he has applied for assistance. I could not see my way to re-open it. The precedent created by giving in to the sentiment of an outsider would be unfortunate, though I am sorry for the youth.

<u>Canon Froggatt</u>* came to see me at my request. We talked over the situation at Thorpe Thewles, and the question of altering the boundaries of Elton & S. Peter's, Stockton. I asked him to attend, & (in the incumbent's absence) to preside over the annual church meeting at Thorpe Thewles, and I authorized him to announce that, so long as the Incumbent's absence continued, the Sunday services might be limited to Evensong in the parish church, & a weekly Celebration alternately there, & at Wynyard.

[124]

<u>Froggatt</u> talked with freedom about his own plans and wishes. His wife feels unable to undertake the burden of another parish. If the Mastership of Greatham should fall vacant, she would gladly go there, if I appointed her husband; otherwise she would like to live with her daughter in Leeds. I have a very high opinion of <u>Froggatt</u>'s character and ability: and, if the opportunity arose, I know no better man to appoint to the Mastership. The present Master, <u>Canon Parish</u>, was ordained in 1881. He must be in his 80th year: but he may well continue for some time: and my own time is short.

As soon as <u>Froggatt</u> had taken his departure, I write to him formally, in order that he might face the parish meeting at Thorpe Thewles, armed with an Episcopal letter. <u>M^{rs} Lillington</u> having sent me a gift of something called 'Rum Butter', and reputed to be alcoholic, I acknowledged the same in some ribald verses:-

<u>Sweetness within a lion hidden, Did Samson's secret bare</u>ear, <u>Who by Delilah's pleading chidden, That secret did declare</u>, <u>So Butter subtly joined to Rum</u>, <u>Its sweetness doth unfold</u>, <u>Teetotal protest needs is dumb</u>, <u>The toper waxes bold</u>. <!090437> [125] Friday, April 9th, 1937. [symbol]

> It is very observable that there is not one command in all the Gospel for Public Worship; and, perhaps, <u>it is a duty that is least insisted upon in Scripture of any other</u>. The frequent attendance at it is never so much as mentioned in all the New Testament. Whereas that Religion or Devotion which is to govern all the <u>ordinary</u> actions of our life is to be found in almost every verse or Scripture. <u>Our blessed Lord</u> <u>Saviour and his Apostles are wholly taken up in Doctrines that relate to common</u> <u>life</u>.

William Law "A Serious Call".

Perhaps the explanation of the silence of Scripture on the duty of public worship is explicable by the fact that to the Apostles & their contemporaries the nation of a sincere religion which did not include that duty was quite inconceivable. They are familiar enough with an insincere fulfilment of that duty, but they could not imagine a sincere religion which did ^not^ express itself in public worship. Unquestionably, it is no good sign when extreme Emphasis is placed on the duty, which, where religion exists, should follow inevitably.

[126]

[symbol]

If we could conceive the great searches of truth in the world to-day his fate would be different. He would be the terror of the ordinary party politician, of unscientific lawyers & writers subsisting by the facile handling of undefined concepts. They would hate and dread his "heckling" and the consequent depression of their verbal stock-in-trade. But he would not drink hemlock. He would be explained – explained by those who did not understand him – as impracticable & as an obstruction. He would not be persecuted: he might be belittled. He would not be silenced by the State. But in a world noisy with many voices over little things he might not be heard. It is not certain today that many would understand, as his hostile judges understood, that a great disruptive force had come into the world. Of course he would not have perished by process of law. But his teaching would not have had the seal of martyrdom, his example not the ever-memorable effect given to it by the crowning act. It is, as Harnack says, the dying Socrates, not the living teacher, the unwearied searcher after truth, the supreme dialectician, the master of the inductive method in its full range – that speaks to posterity.

(in Sir John Macdonell. Historical Trials. P 7.)

cf <u>S. Paul</u> "I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and HIM <u>CRUCIFIED</u>". I Cor. Ii.2

[127]

This has been another wasted day; for some reason or other my will and power to do connected and continuous work are for the time perished. Dare I hope that they will revive?

Beyond writing letters, reading papers, & preparing notes for the Birmingham speech, I did nothing.

In the afternoon, <u>Spedding</u> accompanied me to Darlington, where my jaw was Xrayed by M^{<u>r</u>} <u>Fothergill</u>, a cadaverous Scotchman with rather alarming teeth. The business is rather sickening, but happily brief. It appears that the "wisdom" tooth in my upper jaw has not moved since I was Xrayed in London in 1886. The assurance does not correspond with my feelings!

<u>Martin</u> returned in good spirits, & looking well. He has certainly a great affection to his home, which is a characteristic not too common in these days.

The evening paper announces the death of <u>Sir Henry Hadow</u>.* His wife died but a few weeks ago (v. p 87). He was a versatile & highly gifted man, of great determination. His name will live in the educational world in connexion with the "<u>Hadow scheme</u>", which increased considerably the scale of payment for elementary school teachers. He was a brilliant musician, & a fine speaker.

<!100437> [128] Saturday, April 10th, 1937.

A gloomy, wet, and depressing day. The papers announce the appointment of <u>Roger Lumley</u> <u>M.P.</u>,* to be Governor of Bombay. <u>Lord Zetland</u>,[John Dundas]* the Secretary for India, is his cousin. If the "Labour" people exhibit, as they are said to do, a resolute and even shameless nepotism when they get into public office, they do but follow the example which the gentlemen never fail to set them! I wrote to <u>Lumley</u> congratulating him, but lamenting the consequent desertion of Lumley Castle.

<u>M^r H.C. Magnay</u>, Director of Education at Barnsley, & formerly District Reclamation Officer in Tanganyika is reported in the "<u>Yorkshire Post</u>" to have spoken gravely, even alarmingly, about the effect of the Italian conquest of Abyssinia on native opinion in Central Africa. He "saw in this

letting down of the black man (by the League of Nations) a reaction; the natives wondering if their trust in the white man was not misplaced, asked if it would not be better to go back to their own gods. They had seen the Christian Abyssinia conquered by the Christian Italy.

This reaction is likely enough.

[129]

The <u>Ecclesiastical Commissioners'</u> Agents in Darlington have been goaded into action by Sir George Middleton.* Lawson reported that material for the repair of the deer house was beginning to arrive.

<u>John Steggall</u>, now an undergraduate at Downing College, Cambridge, came to see me. He wanted my advice on the suggestion that he should put hand to some secular employment before going to a Theological College. I dissuaded him, holding the <u>primitiae</u> of manhood ought to be "<u>holy to the Lord</u>".

Some poor woman writes to me at length about her own position, which (if her narrative be as true as it sounds) is indeed lamentable. Married young to a worthless man, by whom she had two children, she had been deserted for several years, & had formed an irregular attachment to another man, by whom she had again had 2 children. She was at her wits end how to maintain herself, & all the 4 little ones. As she was unmarried, the clergy & religious folk would have nothing to do with her. Her "paramour" (whom she regards as her real husband, & believes in wholly) has just lost his work. She writes well and is careful to disclaim mendicancy. But assumes, as I support the Marriage Bill, that I shall be sympathetic!

[130]

A youth named <u>Nelson</u> came to see me. He was 20 years old, the son of an unemployed moulder, and was very strongly commended to me by <u>Appleton</u>,* the Vicar of Seaham Harbour. He said that, as far back as he could remember, he had set his heart on becoming a

clergyman, & that his purpose had continually grown stronger. He had gained a County Council Scholarship worth £80 per annum, & that if the Training Board would make him a grant of £50, he would be able to pay his way through a course in Durham. He had been accepted for admission to S. John's College. He said that I had myself confirmed him, & that since his confirmation he had been in the habit of regularly receiving the Holy Communion. It was impossible not to be impressed by the simplicity and apparent sincerity with which he expressed himself; and, therefore, without hesitation I sanctioned his application to the Training Board for a grant. "not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called." So it was at the first; so it is now. I warned him that the life of a clergyman in the times that are coming would not be easy. He would have to "endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ".

<!110437> [131] 2nd Sunday after Easter, April 11th, 1937.

A mild, bright morning, though with much cloud in the sky, a beginning which give me secure indication of the ending which may be reserved for it.

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. We numbered 8 communicants, including <u>Martin</u> and me.

These modernists who definitely reject the Atonement must needs find the Communion service & much else in the Prayer-book extremely distasteful. Indeed Christianity being from the first a Religion of Redemption cannot possibly dispense with the concept of sin and atonement. The Collect for this Sunday may not be mutilated: Christ has been given "to be <u>unto us both a sacrifice for sin, and also an example of goodly life</u>". Until He had "taken <u>away</u>" the sin, His "<u>example of godly life</u>" mocks our weakness. In the <u>Hibbert Journal</u> for April, there is an article headed "<u>Why I do not go to Church</u>" by <u>Col. J.B. Luard</u>. His complaint is that "<u>the sin complex runs through the Prayer-Book</u>", and he particularly objects to the statement in a collect that "<u>we have no 'power' of ourselves to help ourselves</u>"; but he forgets that Jesus came "<u>not to call the righteous, but sinners</u>".

[132]

I wrote to Lionel Trotman, who is now stationed at Patna.

The Sunday papers give prominence to the speech which the Prime Minister [Stanley Baldwin]* delivered to his constituents yesterday, and which was understood to be a kind of formal farewell. It was a very characteristic pronouncement, unemotional & almost impersonal, a discussion of the risks inherent in rapid changes, & a warning against Fascism and Communism as destructive of liberty.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Trimdon Grange, where I preached at Evensong in the miserable little brick building which serves as a parish church. The parson, <u>Spiller</u>, is an odd-looking creature.

The occasion of my visit was the 50th anniversary of the consecration of the church; & it was filled with a congregation mostly in petticoats. The smell of fresh paint was sickening; & the atmosphere was asphyxiating. Thus my physical discomfort was extreme. Add that the light in the pulpit was not sufficient to enable me to read my notes; and no other explanation is needed for the humiliating fact that <u>my sermon was an absolute failure</u>. I could hardly speak!

<!120437> [133] Monday, April 12th, 1937. [symbol]

A wet, comfortless day.

I received from the Earl Marshal the formal summons to the Coronation, signed by the King himself, and archaically worded. Also, an assurance from the Lord Chancellor's secretary that 2 seats were reserved for me on the House of Lords' stand. This gave comfort to <u>Fearne</u>.

I walked for an hour in the Park, where I fell in with the Commissioner's representative. He was both apologetic & explanatory. This assured me that the real difficulty was to find men who would undertake the work. However, he assured me that the repairs of the Deer House would begin tomorrow. It is apparent that <u>Sir George Middleton</u> has succeeded in "putting the fear of the Lord" into the Commissioners" agents at last.

After lunch the <u>Times</u> photographer came to photograph me in my Coronation robes. So I dressed and posed for him, for feeling all the while a mighty ass, and no doubting looking as much! How any rational, or self-respecting, or comfortably disposed, or normally virile man can <u>enjoy</u> this silly business of dressing up etc. passes my understanding.

<u>Lord Ilchester</u> has a very interesting article in the Times on Holland House "<u>compiled from a</u> forthcoming history["] by Lord Ilchester. It contains an unpublished letter from Byron on his separation from Lady Byron, & a defence of Byron's character by Lady Caroline Lamb. *I was moved to write to Lord Ilchester, reminding him that he had promised to show me Holland House, & suggesting that he might do so when I am in London next week.*

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Middleton-in-Teesdale, and had tea with the <u>Aector</u> <u>Willis</u>. Three were present besides is wife and children his father-in-law <u>West</u>, the Rector of Easington, and M^{<u>rs</u>} <u>West</u>. The two children were <u>Basil</u>, a lad of 16½ now at Durham School, and a younger daughter who was one of the candidates. There were only 21 persons present for Confirmation, of whom 12 came from the parish. <u>Bidwell</u> of Gainford brought an "oddment". The congregation as not large; but it was attentive and reverent. I was better impressed by the Vicar than I had expected to be. He said that Dissent was losing hold in the parish, and he thought that the Church was slowly but surely advancing. The weather was damp and unpleasant. <!130437> [135] Tuesday, April 13th, 1937. [symbol]

BIRMINGHAM

Another wet morning, and inclining to fog. When are we destined to see and feel the sun again? This continuity of evil weather is hurting not alone our bodies, but also our very selves.

<u>Lady Thurlow</u> sent me the address of the doctor & the specialist who have been concerned with her husband's health. I wrote at once to both of them: viz.

<u>D^r Hindhaugh</u>, Common Lodge, Sedgefield

<u>D^r Hall</u>, 1^{<u>A</u>}, Windsor Terrace, Jesmond.

There is always something unpleasantly suggestive of a conspiracy when one does this sort of thing.

<u>Martin</u> accompanied me to Darlington where I took train for Birmingham, which I reached about 5.30 p.m. after a wearisome journey, & changes at York and Sheffield. <u>John Barnes</u> met at the station and carried me to Bishop's Croft, where I found the Bishop & <u>M^{rs} Barnes</u>* with <u>Viscount Sankey</u>* and his sister. Awaiting me was a letter from <u>Linetta</u>,* who is now in Italy with her husband. It is not without significance that her letter contains no reference to politics. Mussolini's post office is not to be trusted.

[136]

The Town Hall seemed to be nearly full. My first impression of the Assembly was that it was a gathering of women, but closer observation distinguished a minority of men, "<u>rari nantes in gurgite vasto</u>". The latter were almost all either clergymen of or seniors. Perhaps a tenth part of the assembly was masculine. I was immediately conscious of the extreme unsuitableness of the address which I had taken some pains in preparing. The audience expected and was hardly able to understand or assimilate anything more than the sweet platitudes of compliments and the petty banalities of a Mothers' Meeting! Half my speech I omitted altogether: the rest I mangled and watered down until the whole thing was a pitiful mingle-mangle of incoherenece. It was, however, listened to with patience & applauded with decorum. Lord Sankey, who followed me, was wiser. He spoke in the simplest, conventional way, & was entirely within the comprehension of his hearers but, of course, he said nothing which could eiter stimulate thought, or increase knowledge. The Bishop speaks well, but he drags in his "Labour" politics rather unnecessarily. The collection amounted to £1865: & this was doubled by some generous zealot.

[137]

After the meeting a number of the leading folk, including the Lord Mayor, came to the house, & drank coffee in an asphyxiating atmosphere. Several persons claimed to have known me when I was Bishop of Hereford, but I hadn't the faintest recollection of them, & could not conceal the rather disconcerting fact.

Lord Sankey is silent and sullen, giving the impression of a man with a grievance. Probably he resents his removal from the woolsack. His sister is with him – an angular spinster who probably reflects and accentuates whatever sentiments her distinguished brother expresses. I was glad to make the acquaintance of the Bishop's son, John, who had been a boy at Winchester, & is now an undergraduate at Cambridge. I asked him whether he had inherited the mathematical tastes of his father, & he replied that he had not but was reading classics. The house is partly Georgian having been built by a Birmingham merchant about 1750. It has been enlarged, and had a chapel added to it to make it suitable for an episcopal residence. There is sufficient ground about it, & - no mean privilege in this dreadful city – it is quiet.

<!140437> [138] Wednesday, April 14th, 1937.

Another dolorously wet day.

After breakfast I returned to Auckland. Leaving Birmingham at 10.10 a.m. and changing at Sheffield, Leeds, & York, I reached Darlington, where I was met by <u>Ella</u> and the car. I went through the letters with <u>Martin</u>, & then motored with him to Bishop Middleham, where I confirmed 50 persons from that parish and Sedgefield. There were rather more males than females, an unusual occurrence. I was particularly pleased with the way in which they sang the <u>Veni Creator</u> unaccompanied: I expressed to the Vicar my approval. He said that he had taken pains over teaching them thus to sing. <u>Moore</u>, the Vicar of Bishop Middleham, is a little quaint man with a thin parsonic voice, who stinks horribly of tobacco, but is reputed to be a diligent visitor of his parishioners. His confirmation candidates gave me a good impression of his pastoral method.

I could not but recall the last occasion in which I had visited Bishop Middleham Church. It was when I officiated at the marriage of <u>Bishop Radford</u> & his ward. <u>General Surtees</u> gave the bride away. Now both the General & the Bishop are dead.

<!150437> [139] Thursday, April 15th, 1937.

While I was waiting at York yesterday, I got into conversation with an intelligent looking young porter, who was looking after my bag. He had been in the Army, & I asked him how old he was. 'Twenty-four' he replied. '<u>And how old do you think I am</u>,' I asked. He looked at me searchingly, & replied, "<u>I should think you're about fifty</u>." He was amazed when I told him that I was half way through my 74th year. I believe it is a great practical disadvantage to look <u>younger</u> than your age; & certainly it is, at certain stages in one's career, a great advantage to look <u>older</u>.

I wasted the morning in a valorous effort to clear up my table in view of the Archdeacons tomorrow, & of my own departure on Saturday.

Somebody sends me the cartoon in Punch which presents me in company with the Bishop of Birmingham, urging a child labelled '<u>Marriage & Divorce Bill</u>' into an open door above which is the legend '<u>The Non-ideal Home Exhibition</u>', and adds the words "<u>Two of a feather flock</u> <u>together</u>"! The intention with which the sender's mind was filled, could hardly have been friendly. My presence at the Birmingham meeting was probably the last straw which broke the back of the camel of Anglo-Catholick endurance.

[140]

I visited <u>Spedding</u>; & then had some talk with <u>Shore</u>, who is about to leave the Vicarage of Chilton Moor, in order to take up duty as the Secretary of C.M.S. in the dioceses of York and Ripon. He is a good fellow, whom I am sorry to lose.

Then <u>M^{rs} Sharpley</u> came to see me. She showed me a long letter from her brother-in law, <u>Basil Sharpley</u>, which was plainly, almost roughly, expressed, & suggested that she & her husband should live apart. She seemed extremely anxious to impress on me that the opinion as to the bad relations between her & her husband was quite baseless. She entirely agreed with me that he ought to resign, but what was she to do? I did not like the woman: she is plausible & shifty, or might easily be extremely provocative.

Then a lad of sixteen, <u>Clarence Ward</u>, came to see me. He is anxious to be <u>William</u>'s successor as butler's boy. He was a well-grown lad, who had been working on a farm, & looked it!

<u>Martin</u> & I motored to Egglescliffe, where I confirmed 36 persons: after the service we had supper with the Rector & his family. His son, <u>Dick</u>, aged 17, showed us his museum, which was rather notable.

<!160437> [141] Friday, April 16th, 1937.

Yet another dark, wet day, most depressing.

At 10 a.m. <u>Stephens</u>, the Vicar of Birtley came to see me with reference to the letter of complaint which had been sent to me by a parishioner named <u>Baxter</u>, respecting his (<u>Baxter's</u>) daughter who had been rejected as insufficiently prepared for Confirmation. <u>Stephens</u> is a weak man, but he succeeded in making a fairly good case for himself; & <u>Baxter</u> was evidently a very unreasonable person. I wrote to him sourly saying that I could find no substance in his grievance.

The <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u> and <u>Archdeacon Owen</u> came for our monthly conference at 11 a.m. We discussed the very perplexing problem presented by <u>Sharpley</u>. It is quite clear to me, & indeed to all of us, that he must, if possible, be made to resign; but if (as I suspect is the case) his friends mean to cling to the benefice, I don't see how we can make him resign. Hardly less perplexing is the problem of <u>Lord Thurlow</u>. He is certainly not equal to the charge of so large a parish as Sedgefield, and yet he is not so plainly incompetent as to make his retention of office apparently scandalous. He wants to offer a title to a deacon; but it is doubtful whether I ought to allow him to do so.

[142]

Having received no intimation from Windsor, as to the time at which I was expected to appear tomorrow. I sent a pre-paid telegram to the Master of the Household asking to know by what train from Paddington, I should travel. In the course of the morning, I received the information I had requested.

At 3 p.m. I baptized <u>Christopher John Elliott</u> the infant son of my tenant John Newsom. The babe screeched incessantly throughout the service, and was only silent during the actual baptizing; the register of baptisms was brought over from the parish church, & I noted in the margin that the baptism had taken place in '<u>S. Peter's Chapel within the Castle of Auckland</u>.' Longland, whom I married to Miss Harrison some months ago, was one of the child's godfathers. He is a curious delicate-looking person for one of the heroes of mountaineering who has attempted to 'conquer' Everest.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Bishopton, where I confirmed 38 persons in the parish church. They came from the parishes of Bishopton, Stillington, and Red Marshall. The incumbents of these parishes were present. The weather was quite deplorable, raining incessantly.

<!170437> [143] Saturday, April 17th, 1937.

Windsor Castle

<u>Martin</u> accompanied me to Darlington where I caught the early train to London, and travelled in a carriage without any companion – the true luxury of railway travelling. The weather was damp and unpleasant. I went to the Athenaeum, and wrote my name on the paper proposing <u>M^r Bruce</u> for election, as one of his supporters. I left Wind Paddington at 5.18 p.m. and arrived at Windsor at 6.1 p.m. There was no magnificent footman, & carriage with prancing steeds, but the porter carried my bags to a modest car, with the crown on it; and so I came to the Castle. My room is "<u>352. Edward iii. Tower</u>", & seems very comfortable. I was received by a tall well-groomed official, whom I assumed to be the Master of the Household (<u>Sir Hill Child Bt</u>.). We talked for a quarter of an hour, & then I wrote my text for the King's Benefit. The footman who is looking after me, told me that "<u>King Edward had got rid of all the horses</u>": hence the motor: but he assured me: "<u>We are going to have them back</u>", which is consoling.

[144]

The Polish Ambassador sends me a long letter half expostulatory, & half-apologetic. His Excellency is grieved that I should think that the Jews are being ill-treated in Poland, and offers explanations of the admittedly miserable condition into which they have come. He offers a reason for the disturbances in the Universities, which, however, he says have been repressed;

These incidents have often started in the medical facilities. The Jews object to the delivery of corpses from their hospitals to the Universities for scientific purposes, as it is the case with Christian hospitals. Christian students have often protested against this discrimination, sometimes with excessive vehemence.

I wonder how much truth there is in this.

I was duly shepherded to the drawing room, where we expected their Majesties & Queen Mary, who, in due course, appeared, & led us all to dinner. I sate next [sic] <u>Queen Elizabeth</u>, who was quite fascinating. She told me that she wanted to choose <u>me</u> for her supporter at the Coronation, but the King told her that I was already appropriated!

[145]

She spoke with much simplicity and frankness about the circumstances in which she had become Queen. After dinner, the King made me sit down beside him (he doesn't share his father's fondness for standing) and talked with great openness about his brother. He said that he had known for some while of the King's resolve to marry <u>Mrs Simpson</u>. His design was to marry her as Prince of Wales, & confront his Father with the <u>fait accompli</u>. The King's death disarranged his plans, & precipitated a disaster. "<u>You've surmounted a good many obstacles but you won't surmount this</u>" – said the present King to his brother. "<u>The worst</u>

thing about him was that he never cared for his own class". I gathered that the King had written to the Duke of Windsor forbidding him to attend the Coronation. "<u>It was dreadful having to write to him like that: he was not only my brother, but my eldest brother</u>". The King spoke with real affection of his predecessor. "<u>We always looked up to him: & went to him in every difficulty</u>". After dinner, I sate beside <u>Queen Mary</u> & talked with her. She evidently feels deeply what has happened. None of these Royal People has any clear view of what the Duke of Windsor can do with himself. They think he means to marry M^{rs} S.

[146]

We spoke about the Archbishop's broadcast address in which he censured the late King, & spoke about the present King's stutter. All three of their Majesties said that they approved the address when they <u>listened</u> to it, & disapproved when they <u>read</u> it. I asked whether the Archbishop had been requested to refer to the King's stutter: & they answered in the negative. I took the impression that they rather resented the reference.

Certainly in talking to the King, his stutter is not apparent. If one had not been told about it, one would not have discovered its existence. The close resemblance which the King has to his father struck me as I talked with him. I had some talk with <u>Lady Cynthia Colville</u>, who is Lady-in-waiting to <u>Queen Mary</u>. She described 3 well-know ecclesiasticks as the victims of their popularity — <u>Dick Sheppard</u>, the <u>Bishop of London</u>, and <u>Father Vernon</u>. She said that she was a friend of the Jewish philanthropist, <u>Henriques</u>, and was much interested in the Jews. I promised to give her a copy of <u>Abyssinia</u>. Their Majesties retired about 11 p.m.

<!180437> [147] 3rd Sunday after Easter, April 18th, 1937.

Windsor castle.

I remember that the piper came in, and marched around the table at dinner, making his wild music. This was something which seemed to me novel, and I asked the Queen whether she had introduced it, and I cannot recall her answer!

These admirable servants "shepherded" one with more than pastoral solicitude. The beginning of summer time placed everybody on his or her mettle: and everybody turned up at breakfast with amendable punctuality. We discussed <u>Buchman</u>,* who is depicted and discussed in the <u>Sunday Times</u>. The general view seemed to be that, while the man himself was unattractive & very probably unprincipled, his "movement" had "<u>done good to many persons</u>". My dislike & suspicion of him are not lessened by every fresh evidence of his extraordinary skill & success in the American Art of "<u>boosting his spiritual wares</u>". It is not unimpressive or unimportant that, by dint of persistent advertisement and a resolute refusal to answer any criticisms whether of his movements or of himself, this man succeeds in "capturing" so many estimable and experienced religious men e.g. <u>Canon Streeter</u>* & <u>Lord Salisbury</u> [James Gascoyne-Cecil]*

[148]

It may, indeed must, be admitted that many persons are impressed by his method, who do not appear able to receive the message of religion in any other form. Whether the impression is altogether <u>wholesome</u>, and, if it is, whether it is <u>permanent</u>, appear to be questions to which it is difficult to find a satisfying answer. Undoubtedly, many persons have been spiritually injured by their contact with the "Groups". The instance of <u>Malcolm Ross</u> was certainly representative. No one who knows <u>Streeter</u> and his critical work, would be disposed to dissent from the statement that his acceptance of Groupism had not strengthened his power, or improved the quality of his thinking. The Bishop of Calcutta (<u>Dr [Foss] Westcott*</u>) has become the embarrassment, almost the despair, of his friends, since he fell into <u>Buchman's</u> net. But all this leaves the question unanswered – <u>Why does this unpleasant and enigmatic man wield such influence</u>?

I was "overlooked" and conducted to the private chapel in good time for the sermon at Mattins. I had some talk with the Dean before the service. He spoke about the late King, whose conduct did, in his opinion, indicate a measure of mental instability. He (the late King) had been extremely close-fisted, and **[149]** had even required <u>Queen Mary</u> to pay for the household charges while she remained at the castle after his father's death. He had succeeded to amass a considerable fortune, said to be not less than a million pounds, and this (in his strange infatuation) he had settled on <u>Mrs Simpson</u>. His arbitrary and erratic conduct had so alienated his servants, that they came to hate him, and, when he left England, not one of them would consent to go with him. Notwithstanding all this, the Dean professed to regard him with affection. "<u>He oftened</u> used to come to the Deanery & talk

<u>freely with me. He never brought M^{rs} Sipson there</u>". It is difficult to form a coherent picture of this unhappy monarch, and even more difficult to frame a probably future for him. In the Chapel the Royal Pew was occupied by the <u>King</u>, <u>Queen Mary</u>, <u>the Queen</u>, <u>Princess</u> <u>Margaret Rose</u> and <u>Princess Elizabeth</u> sitting in that order. As far as I could see, all the household and visitors attended. My sermon was listened to with close attention: but I doubt it was acceptable to anybody, being too intellectual for the majority, and too religious for the rest! It is my usual fate. I could not but reflect that it was extremely improbable that I should ever preach in that place again. My retirement draws rapidly near, and when it happens, I disappear into complete obscurity.

[150]

At lunch there was much good talk, in which, perhaps, the Bishop of D. took something more than his fair share; and then we were told that Their Majesties proposed to walk at 3 p.m., & invited any of their guests who so willed to accompany them. So I came with the rest, and soon drifted into a pleasant duet with the Queen, who introduced me to the little princesses, charming children, the picture of health & happiness. The daffodils are a dream of beauty, and, indeed, (when the sun came out) the whole spectacle was calmly splendid. Twice over we [word illegible] up fishing herons. The Queen took me to see the Victorian interior of Frogmore. There we were joined by <u>Queen Mary</u>, who had driven thither in her motor. She offered me a seat back to the Castle, and, as my ankle was making itself felt, I was glad to accept. She was most gracious, pointing out to me every feature of interest, & when we reached the Castle, she insisted on showing me some pictures &c. which she specially valued. One little room (<u>the Wedgewood room</u>) was adorned with portraits by Gainsborough of <u>George iii</u> & <u>Queen Adelaide Charlotte</u> with their family, a fascinating body of blue-eyed, rosy-cheeked children. Then she showed me the Queen's Reception Room, and indeed much more than I can remember to record.

[151]

The senior Servant who looks after me, & is plainly superior to the footman, who valets me, was eloquent on the subject of <u>Queen Mary's</u> care for the Castle, her knowledge of its contents, her interest & skill in arranging them, and the personal activity in supervising & directing the workmen. He said that there was no room in the Castle which was not kept in due condition for use.

I had tea in my room, wrote some letters, and then called on <u>Canon Anthony Deane</u>,* whom I found at home. He is clearly in the flood tide of success. His position on the <u>Times</u> is bringing whom him not only shekals [sic], but also influence and reputation. His Good Friday Article, "<u>A Return to the Cross</u>", has been re-printed as a pamphlet, and sells by the thousand. I asked him what was his view of the Marriage Bill, and of its prospect of being passed into law. He said that, on the whole, he was in favour of the Bill, and that he thought the Government would have to facilitate its passing. There would be too great an outcry, if, at the eleventh hour, it was wrecked by tactics. He said that he thought there had been many indications of mental instability in the late King's behaviour. He had become insupportably dictatorial and unfeeling. Nevertheless, he shared my disapproval of the Archbishop's broadcast address.

[152]

Lord [Clive] Wigram^{*} came in, & talked pleasantly for half an hour. He expressed great apprehension as to the future behaviour of the Duke of Windsor, who, he thought, was certainly not stable mentally. He (Lord W.) had ascertained that the Duke had invested about a million pounds in foreign securities. This was the savings from the Duchy revenues, which he had enjoyed for more than 20 years. Lord W. was having trouble over the late King's Will. He had left Balmoral and Sandringham to "<u>his eldest son</u>", and, probably, the King would have to buy them back from him. He (Lord W.) had but just come from having a straight talk with <u>Prince George</u>, the Duke of Kent, who was a weak and "<u>a bit licentious</u>"; he caused much anxiety. He had impressed on both the King's brothers that "<u>The Monarchy had</u> received a sharp blow, & they must stick to the King, & not go abroad fraternizing with the <u>D.</u> of <u>W</u>.". I was much impressed by the good sense & determination with which he expressed himself. "Let me have him (sc. the present King) for a few months, and I will undertake to turn him out another edition of his father". Lord W. said that he had warned <u>Baldwin</u> & the <u>Lord Chancellor</u> of the late King's infatuation [**153**] for M^{1S} W. a year ago, & they had been quite incredulous. Now they admitted their blunder.

At dinner I sate beside <u>Queen Mary</u> with whom, however, I had but little conversation, as she was mostly engaged in talking with <u>Sir Robert Vansittart</u> who was on her other side. However, I had some good talk with <u>Lady Cynthia</u>. After dinner the Queen claimed me, & we talked together until bed-time. She is certainly very charming, not, I think, intellectually strong, but full of good purpose, and disarmingly humble about herself. I asked her if she had herself met <u>M^{rs} Simpson</u>; & she said "<u>Yes, but I did not like her; I don't know why, but, though I did try to like her, I couldn't</u>".

<u>Sir Robert Vansittart</u>* introduced himself to me. He said that he had been a boy at Eton, when I preached there, and he had never forgotten my sermon. He recalled the discussion in his house, when the boys who were thought to have "no use for religion" manifested interest in what I had said, & quoted sentences from my discourse. This could not but be flattering to a preacher, & I was certainly pleased.

On the whole I have had a very pleasant visit, and shall recall it with pleasure. It will probably be the last time.

<!190537> [154] Monday, April 19th, 1937.

A beautiful spring day at last. I attended prayers read by the Dean in the private chapel. One footman, four maids, another servant whose precise description is beyond me, <u>Lady Cynthia</u>, and myself formed the entire congregation. Then followed breakfast, a pleasant conversational meal, & then I left the Castle, after a friendly farewell from the Master of the Household. I asked him whether it w^d be proper for me to send His Majesty a "<u>Collins</u>", & he said that it would be appreciated. Accordingly, after lunch, I walked to the House of Lords, and wrote to the King in what I conceived to be an appropriate style.

I called at the Ecclesiastical Commission and had an interview with <u>Sir George Middleton</u>.* We discussed the question of Auckland Castle Park. He was very sympathetic, and appeared really anxious to remedy my grievance. I spoke very plainly, & left him in no doubt as to the unfavourable view I take of the Commissioners' agents at Darlington. I noted that he was evidently disposed to agree with me. Finally, he undertook to [see below]

[155]

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty

Sire,

I beg leave to thank Your Majesty and her Majesty the Queen for the considering and generous hospitality which made my week-end at Windsor Castle extremely pleasurable. It seemed to me that everybody was in a conspiracy of kindness to make Your Majesty's visitors happy and comfortable. I retain the memory of an uniquely historic and stately Palace which was also, in the true sense of the great word, a Home.

I have the honour to be Your Majesty's attached and grateful servant; Herbert Dunelm:

[continued from p. 154] visit Bishop Auckland. I bade him stay at the Castle, and said that we could easily put up his 'party'.

I met <u>Rowaleyn Cumming-Bruce</u> in the Park, and had some conversation with him about his father, <u>Lord Thurlow's</u>, health.

[156]

<u>Sir Arnold Wilson</u>* was in the Athenaeum. I asked him whether he thought the Marriage Bill would come up to the Lords, and, if so, <u>when</u>. He said that in his opinion the Government could hardly refuse facilities; that it would be discussed again in the House of Commons on

Friday week, and that he knew not how soon it would reach the Upper House. I gibed him about his reference to Queen Anne in his Article "<u>Parliament at Prayer</u>" in the <u>Nineteenth</u> <u>Century</u>. Referring [sic] to <u>Queen Anne's</u> Accession Service in 1704. he [sic] writes:

In this her loyal subjects prayed God to make the Queen "a happy mother of children who, being educated in the true faith and fear, may happily succeed her in government of these kingdoms". <u>That prayer was indeed answered</u>".

Poor Queen Anne was a poor illustration of "happy motherhood". She had 17 babies, of whom none survived infancy, except the poor little duke[sic] of Gloucester, who died at 13. But Arnold Wilson is more dogmatic than accurate.

[157]

April 20th, 1937.

My dear Vicar,

<u>M^r Baxter</u> has made formal complaint to me about his daughter's rejection from the candidates presented by the Vicar of Birtley for confirmation, and I have inquired into the circumstances. I do not think that <u>M^r Baxter</u> has any substantial aggrievance, & I have told him so.

You were certainly wrong in presenting the rejected candidate from another parish than your own. I can understand that you were confronted by a rather embarrassing situation, and acted as seemed best at the time, but you will, on reflection, see that it is essential to sound discipline that the incumbents should respect the limits of their own responsibility.

With all good wishes, I am. Sincerely your Bishop Herbert Dunelm.

The Rev. J. Croft* Lamesley Vicarage, Gateshead on Tyne.

[158]

In answer to the letter which I received from the Ambassador of Poland, <u>Edward Raczynski</u>: I wrote the following:

"The Bishop of Durham preset his compliments to His Excellency, the Polish Ambassador, & begs to thank him for his letter of the 15th April. The Bishop notes with satisfaction the Ambassador's assurance that this government is fully determined "to safeguard in every walk of life the legitimate rights and interests of all Polish citizens without distinction of race or creed." The Bishop realizes the practical difficulties which confront the Government of Poland, & cannot doubt that these have been greatly increased by the cruel & wicked treatment of the Jews in Germany.

April, 20th 1937

<!200437> [159] Tuesday April 20th, 1937.

A woefully wet day from morning until nightfall – most miserable.

I was rather surprized, and chagrined at receiving no letter from my wife. On the Bismarckian principle – <u>do ut des</u> – (which is at best sub Christian) I deserve some better treatment, since I have myself written to the lady every day without fail.

After finishing my letter, I walked to Westminster, & essayed to enter the Abbey, where a rehearsal had been announced. <u>But I was thrust back on the ground that I had no pass.</u> <u>However the Earl Marshall was there, &, on appealing to him, he brought me into the church very politely</u>. He is a slim, fair, well-groomed young man. He told me that he understood that at the last Coronation, his father slept in S. Edward's chapel to make sure that everything was ready. The Abbey presented a spectacle of considerable confusion. There is certainly much to be done before the Church will be ready for the ceremonial. I looked in at the Norman undercroft, and got into talk with the attendants. It surprized [160] me to hear them say that the abdication was very unpopular, and that there was a general desire for the Duke of Windsor's return. I called on <u>Dashwood</u> who was as full of gossip as usual. He says that there is unhappy discussion within the Foundation. The Minor Canons, headed by the venerable [Jocelyn] <u>Perkins</u>,* are in revolt against what they conceived to be the arbitrary autocracy of the Dean. Matters have already reached the stage of exchanging lawyers' letters, and may develop even scandalously. This is bad hearing.

After a vain attempt to see <u>Canon Storr</u>, I called on <u>Canon Costley-White*</u>, who also was attending a Chapter meeting. However, I saw his wife, and promised to lunch tomorrow. Then I returned to the Athenaeum for lunch, when I joined tables with Canon <u>Anthony Deane</u>. After which I wrote to <u>Ella</u> in somewhat reproachful terms.

I visited <u>Hugh Rees</u>'s book-shop, and bought two books, and then went back to the Club, & wrote my Journal.

[161] [symbol]

Yesterday, as I passed by No 17 Dean's Yard, I noticed that furniture was being removed. I inferred that <u>M^{rs} Carnegie</u> was leaving the house in which she has resided with distinction for a good many years. The whole aspect of Westminster, personal & local, is changing almost beyond recognition. The Church House has been demolished, & its foundations are being cleared for the erection of another, & still more pretentious building.

The newspapers report that old <u>Lansbury</u>* has had an interview with <u>Hitler</u>; that the latter has been most complaisant; & that <u>Lansbury</u> thinks he has saved the world. The memorandum which he sent to the Fűhrer before his audience is also published, & reads like a sermon on one or our War commemorations. If kind and pious talk could solve our problems, we should not lack solutions. But "<u>it cost more to redeem their souls</u>". I dined with the Club very pleasantly, being between old <u>Lord Dunedin</u> – he told me he was 87 – and Lord [Hugh] Macmillan. Both were most friendly. I asked Lord M. whether the Pilgrim Trust c^d help the Castle yet again, & he was not discouraging.

[162]

<u>Lord Macmillan</u> spoke with much enthusiasm of <u>Lang</u>'s eloquence, illustrating a characteristic of Anglicised Scots which I have often observed – <u>their disposition to boost</u> <u>one another</u>! Certainly one important factor in their amazing success is their solid front of mutual advertisement against the non-Scot world! But they <u>are</u> terribly efficient, although not quite so transcendent as they make out.

I had some talk with <u>George Trevelyan</u>. He said that when he was an undergraduate at Trinity, Cambridge, the Divinity Professors & Dons were disliked and deservedly so, being narrow & stiff, but now he thought that they were respected and not unpopular. He thought that the Church of England held its own as well as, &, perhaps better than most other forms of organized Christianity. There was a good deal of religious feeling in the country, and it found expression more easily in Anglicanism that in its rivals. "<u>The Church of England has</u> <u>become a kind of reflexion of the national religion, & was for that reason incoherent an even</u> <u>anarchic, but it covered much ground and won the allegiance of many types of mind</u>". I wonder how far this is true.

<!210437> [163] Wednesday Thursday 21 Wednesday, April 21st, 1937.

After breakfast, I wrote letters, and then walked to Westminster, where I called at the Deanery, & had a few minutes talk with the Dean; then I went across to the House of Lords, and read in the Library, until it was time to go to 4 Little Dean's Yard, and lunch with <u>Costley-White</u> and his wife. <u>Lady Holy-Hutchinson</u> – a pretty woman was there, and <u>Cyril Costley-White</u>, who has now left Cambridge, and is reading for the Home Civil. This house is interesting to me. I stayed here in 1888, when old Canon [George] <u>Prothero</u>* occupied it, and ^when^ for the first time, I peached in the Abbey. I remember <u>Gore</u>,* <u>Beeching</u>,* <u>Welldon</u>,* and [Robert] <u>Charles</u>* as succeeding one another in residence. Now it is occupied by <u>Costley-White</u>. He seems much improved in health, and well pleased with his Canonry. I was amused to hear him describe the Socialist Canon, [Frederick] <u>Donaldson</u>,* as a shrewd & wary financier, who improves the capitular revenues by driving hard bargains with tenants! I attended the session of the House of Lords, and listened to a vivacious & not at all superfluous discussion of the motor regulations. The Archbishop of Canterbury and I alone represented the Episcopal Bench.

[164]

I dined with Grillions Club. There were present:

- 1. The Archbishop of Canterbury.
- 2. Mr Ormesby-Gore.
- 3. Sir F. Humphreys.
- 4. The Editor of the Times.
- 5. Sir. R. Graham.
- 6. A. P. Herbert.
- 7. The Bishop of Durham.

<u>Herbert</u> sate beside me, and was most affable. He had been staying with <u>Lloyd-George</u>, who had been speaking about me, & the abuse which was poured upon him ^(L. G.)^ when he nominated me to Hereford. Of course we discussed the future of the Marriage Bill, concerning which he was less hopeful than I had expected. I liked him. <u>Geoffrey Dawson</u>* said that a sharp blow to the monarchy had been given by the late King's Abdication in the Dominions, especially in Australia. Some of the Australian politicians now in London for the Coronation, had spoken very strongly on the subject. They thought that much good might result from a visit by <u>Mr Baldwin</u> after his resignation, when he might explain the situation, not in public speeches, but to selected groups of representative people. <u>Geoffrey</u> said that he had **[165]** conveyed this suggestion to the Prime Minister, by whom it was not unfavourably received. Only he was insistent that he would not make public speeches. We spoke of India, and I expressed the opinion that recent events justified <u>Winston</u> <u>Churchill</u>'s* opposition to the Bill. "<u>Winston was at the Club last week</u>", said <u>Geoffrey</u>, "and <u>he called us all to testify that he had not said, 'I told you so'</u>." <u>We spoke about the</u>

by the changes in the service rendered necessary by the Statute of Westminster, had not been taken for revising the whole ceremonial, abolishing its medieval, & now really unmeaning features (e.g. unction) simplifying it, and bringing the leaders of non-Anglican Christianity into the function. I was surprized to note that this opinion was received with approval by <u>Geoffrey</u>, <u>Ormesby-Gore</u>, <u>Graham</u>, & <u>Herbert</u>. I think his Grace of Canterbury could not but have heard us but he maintained a diplomatic attitude of unconsciousness. He gave me a lift back to the Athenaeum, & on the way talked about the <u>Duke of Windsor</u>. He said that he and <u>M^{rs} Simpson</u> quarrelled violently from time to time!

[165]

The Archbishop spoke about resignation of Bishops. He hoped that I "<u>would not dream of</u> <u>resigning as there was in me no sign whatever of failing powers</u>", and so says everybody; but they cannot know all the facts, and in any case "<u>no man is judge in his own case</u>". He said that he had felt himself in duty bound to represent to the Bishop of Oxford that he ought to retire – "<u>Dear old Strong,* has withdrawn into himself</u>; <u>& really there is nothing there for him</u> to withdraw into; for he is losing his memory, <u>& has lost control of his work</u>." I was surprized and rather startled to hear the Archbishop speak in this way; but, of course, I have observed for some while past that the Bishop of Oxford has ceased to count.

<u>Lang</u> strikes me as extraordinary vigorous, self-confident, and cheerful. When I remember his lamentable appearance of complete collapse which he presented shortly after his accession to the Primacy and contrast it with his present state, I am amazed that "nothing succeeds like success." The general applause & admiration which he now evokes, have restored his self-respect & renewed his youth.

<!220437> [167] Thursday, April 22nd, 1937.

I walked to Westminster, and had tea with Canon <u>Vernon Storr</u>. On my way through S. James's Park I encountered the <u>Dean of Norwich</u>, who forthwith extracted from me a promise (conditional) that I would preach in his cathedral on the morning of Sunday, June 27th. My "jubilee" year will not lack its full complement of sermons.

I found <u>Vernon Storr</u> in good spirits, and very full of business. He explained the conflict with the minor canons as concerned, not with the Dean's autocracy, but with the proposal in revised statutes for the Abbey to abolish freeholds. The venerable <u>Perkins</u>, with characteristic modesty argues that freehold secure really good men for minor canonries! Like himself presumably! We talked of the Dean's health. Vernon Storr said that unquestionably the Dean has had a stroke, but that he had benefited by his treatment in Wales, and would not, he thought, resign office. He gave a very woeful account of his eldest son's health, and of the very heavy expenditure which it had involved. Certainly he has had ill-fortune in the matter of health. It is immensely creditable that he should have, in the teeth of such disadvantage have achieved so much.

[168]

<u>Sir Samuel Hoare</u>* had been brought to Westminster to address the boys of the School on the subject of our refusal to enforce sanctions against Italy. One boy asked, "<u>Do you really think</u> <u>Sir, that the British fleet could not have sunk the Italian navy</u>?" The Minister replied, "<u>I am</u> <u>sure that we could have defeated the Italians, but, in view of their superiority in aeroplanes</u> <u>& submarines, we should have lost at least five capital ships, and in the actual state of</u> <u>European [sic], we couldn't run that risk</u>."

<u>Vernon Storr</u> was aware of <u>Strong</u>'s impending retirement, & said that he understood that the Bishop of S. Edmunsbury & Ipswich was also contemplating resignation of his See, because of the ill-health of his wife. He said that the Bishop-designate of Bath and Wells had "<u>already succeeded in getting rid of the grounds connected with his famous palace</u>". This displeases me. Disestablishment I can understand, & indeed, I think that, in our present circumstances, it is morally requisite; but to cling to Establishment while repudiating its obligations, & destroying its historic symbols, seems to me both dishonest & dishonourable.

<!250437> [169] Friday, April 23rd, 1937.

<u>Sir Charles Oman</u>* joined me at dinner in the Club last night. He looked very grey & leaned heavily on a stick. He explained that he had become a martyr to rheumatism. He is no longer an M.P., but he still retains his Chair at Oxford, & , though now in his 77th year, has no intention of resigning it. "<u>I can still qo on writing books</u>" he said. I asked him, as an almost omniscient historian, to explain why the Bishop of Bath & Wells was one of the King's episcopal supporters at his Coronation. <u>He replied that it was determined by the King's personal choice in the reign of Stephen, & had subsequently been claimed as his prescriptive privilege by late bishops</u>.

After breakfast I wrote letters; then I visited the hair-dresser; and then I went to the <u>National</u> <u>Gallery</u>, and spent an hour very pleasantly in renewing acquaintance with the great familiar pictures. It was hard to bring into a single description the Italian Masters, and these hateful Fascists; and yet I suspect that Mussolini is more nearly an Italian condottiere-despot of the Renaissance than any other of my contemporaries. But Art has no necessary relation to Morality, & assuredly Religion need not be moral. The Roman Church perpetuates the pagan tradition of non-moral religion.

[NB there are some loose pages between 168 & 169 comprising page references to the journal and notes.]

[170]

I walked to Westminster in the afternoon, called at the deanery, & ascertained that my cope had arrived. The decent, pretty maidservant asked if it should be unpacked, & I said, <u>Yes since</u> <u>probably it would not be advantaged by remaining in its case</u>. Then I went to the House of Lords, & had tea. The attendant – a tall, amiable young man, [who treats me with special politeness, since I tip him(!) -] talked about the Coronation. "<u>We don't take any interest in</u> <u>this new King</u>," he said, "we loved the other, & wish we could have him now." "But, surely," I said, "you wouldn't care to have M^{rs}Simpson for Queen." 'Oh no!', he said; but I think the notion keeps its place in many minds of the multitude, that the King's marriage was his own affair, &, if he liked to have a "morganatic" wife, why not? Certainly, if the Duke of Windsor were to return to England, there might be very unfortunate demonstrations.

<u>Sir Frederick Kenyon</u>* with a number of Antiquarians was in the Club. They were joining a complimentary dinner to <u>Miles Burkitt</u>'s* friend, the <u>Abbé Brearin</u> (?) who discovered or explained the caves at Altamira.

<!240437> [171] Saturday, April 24th, 1937.

After breakfast I wrote letters, & then, the day being fine & my mind inclining thereto, I drove to the Zoo, and spent two hours very agreeably in viewing the birds & beasts, which at this season of the year are looking their best. That queer creature which is described euphemistically in the <u>Times</u> as "<u>The Blue-behinded Baboon</u>" was in the full glory of his posterior brilliance; and the peacocks obligingly paraded their sumptuous tales tails. The garden was nearly empty, so it was possible to look at the creatures without being hustled & distracted by troops of noisy & unintelligent school-children.

I lunched at the Club, & was laid hold of by that pertinacious bore, <u>Canon Douglas</u>,* who had with him some excitable Dutchman, who was trying to organise a crusade in aid of the persecuted Protestants in Russia. He gave me his card – <u>D^r F.J. Krop, I'un des Pastuers de l'Eglise Réformée Nationale de Rotterdam. Secretaire Genéral de l'Entente Fraternelle Internationale pour le défense contre le Bolshévisme sur le terrain moral et religieux. Linguistic difficulties impeded conversation, but his purpose was clear enough. His crusading method was but too intelligible – <u>VOX et praeteria nihil</u>!</u>

[172]

With <u>Douglas</u> was a mild little grey man, whom he introduced as [Allan] <u>Macdonald</u>,* Rector of a City Church, & the writer of excellent reviews in the Record. "<u>I always read your reviews</u> <u>in the Record</u>", I said, "<u>there is nothing else in the paper worth reading</u>." "<u>Yes</u>, he replied; <u>I</u> wonder how long the Record will tolerate me: it has already limited me to reviewing." <u>Macdonald</u> said that he had recently returned from Germany: that he found the great majority of the Protestant ministers preaching without being molested; they were, indeed, "<u>Nazis</u>", but they preached the whole Gospel. I asked how they reconciled the Gospel of Christ with the theory & practice of Anti-Semitism. His answer was neither lucid nor satisfying.

I left Liverpool Street at 4.45, & arrived at Cambridge at 6.1. I drove to Clare College, where I was the Vice-Chancellor's guest for the night. I found him, <u>D^r Wilson</u>; a most attractive man. He had been in Parliament as M.P. for the University for a few years, & had formed a very unfavourable opinion of the female members.

There was a pleasant dinner-party, with much agreeable conversation. After the company had departed mine host and I talked together for an hour, before going to bed.

<!250437> [173] 4th Sunday after Easter, April 25th, 1937. [symbol]

<u>Cambridge</u>

I went to the College Chapel, & received the Holy Communion there at 8.15 a.m. Then I attended Mattins at 10.30 a.m. in King's college Chapel. The singing was exquisite, & I noticed with much satisfaction the excellent quality of the new organ, recently builded [sic] by Arthur Harrison now, alas, deceased. I sate beside the Provost, who spoke civilly to me at the close of the service. I lunched quietly with the Vice-Chancellor, and then proceeded with him to Great S^t Mary's for the University Sermon. The galleries were completely empty - for me a new experience. Probably the fineness of the day, &, perhaps, also the fact that it was the first Sunday in term may explain the fact. There was a considerable congregation, including a number of undergraduates on the floor of the Church. My sermon was listened to very closely. After the service 3 of my friends - Alick Cumming-Bruce, Elston Grey Turner, & Dick – seized hold of me, & took me for a walk. After tea with the Vice-Chancellor [174] [symbol] I went to Magdalene College, where I preached at 7.30 p.m. to a Chapel filled with surpliced undergraduates. I discarded the sermon which I had prepared, and delivered the sermon which I preached last Sunday at Windsor – it was listened to very closely. Then I dined with the Master & Fellows in the College Hall. They were all very friendly. After dinner we returned to the master's House, and talked together for some while before going to bed. There is staying here an Eton house-master named, <u>Hugh Marsden</u>, a lanky fellow of rather casual manners, but intelligent & sympathetic. I liked him increasingly. He told me that my sermon would not have been well-suited for the Eton boys, but that he thought it admirable for undergraduates, and, indeed, he said that he had heard the observations of the men as they dispersed, & that they evidently appreciated my discourse. One must be grateful for any testimony of this kind. I am more & more convinced that every sermon is a bow drawn at a venture.

<!260437> [175] Monday, April 26th, 1937.

<u>Cambridge</u>

A bright but bitterly cold day. After breakfast I had a considerable talk with <u>Hugh Marsden</u> on "public school religion", and more particularly on the right age for Confirmation and the practice of private Confession. <u>He was opposed to a very early age, & would prefer 17 to 16</u> <u>as the right age.</u> He was opposed to private confession because he thought that it was impossible to preserve effectively the secresy [sic] of confessions. He drove me in his car to Westcott House, where I called on <u>Canon [Bertam] Cunningham</u>,* & discussed with him the difficult case of <u>Peter Burgess</u>. Then I went to <u>Dick</u>'s rooms, & talked with him for an hour. After this I went back to Magdalene & lunched with the Master [Allen Ramsay]* & Miss <u>Ramsay</u>. <u>Richard Inge</u> came to lunch. He is doing very well both in athletics and in work. He has grown to be curiously like his Mother. The Master & I called on <u>M^{rs} Burkitt</u>, & had tea with her in her new house. She is cheerful but nearly blind.

[176]

I dined pleasantly enough in Jesus with <u>Mr Gardner Smith</u> before going to Emmanuel for the meeting of the Cambridge C of E Society which I had undertaken to address on the Depressed Areas. The room was fairly filled with undergraduates, & a sprinkling of dons and women. I spoke for about 45 minutes "talking large", but, on the whole, retaining their interest. As there were no reporters present I said a good many indiscreet things. <u>B.K.</u> <u>Cunningham</u> was there armed with his machine for mitigating his deafness; & the ever devoted <u>Dick</u>, wearing his bachelor's gown. I sate up for an hour talking with mine host and an Eton Master. The latter spoke about the new Provost (<u>Lord Hugh Cecil</u>), whose control of the Chapel has created some embarrassments. He has introduced the ill practice of prefacing the lessons, which he reads himself, with a (not too brief) exposition. This last is medievally 'mystical'. And he wants to abolish "school confirmations". On the other hand, he is much liked by the boys, whom he treats with magnanimous kindness. He is a queer combination of sense & superstition.

<!280437> [177] Wednesday, April 28th, 1937.

I left Cambridge after breakfast, & travelled to King's Cross. A fellow-passenger, who was reading "<u>The Yellow Spot</u>", recognized me as the author of the short preface, & spoke to me. But he was only interested in the fulfilment of prophecy, which "leaves me cold"!

I travelled to Darlington by the 1.20 p.m. from King's Cross, & lunched in the train. As I was taking my seat in the luncheon car, a beautiful lady addressed me familiarly, & I could not but ask who she might be. It was <u>Lady Maureen Stanley</u> [Maureen Vane-Tempest]*!!! I have met that young lady many times, & stayed in her house, & yet I had forgotten who she was. This inability to recognise people is a grave practical handicap.

I spent the whole morning in writing letters, & then <u>Ernest George Casey</u> came to lunch. I had much talk with him. He spoke of S. Chad's, & said that a large proportion of the students were in revolt against its strongly-accentuated "Anglo-Catholicism". They wanted a simpler, more intelligible worship.

I received a brief note from <u>Dick</u> – "Your speech on Monday night was superb – I have never heard you speak better. Poor old B.K. [Cunningham] was beyond himself with enjoyment of it."

[178] [symbol]

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Satley, where I confirmed 44 persons. They came from the small parishes in Weardale, where I had been compelled to cancel a confirmation. It was 14 years since a Confirmation had been held in Satley, and I took the impression that the people of the parish were interested in the service. The candidates were well-grown, well-behaved, & equally divide between the sexes. I confirmed them individually a procedure which (where the number is not too great) makes for impressiveness. Before the service I had tea with the Vicar and his wife. Their son, <u>David</u>, a lad of 16, now at Durham School, was also present. *Among the clergy present was <u>Shebbeare</u>*,* who told me that he was reading with approval my Gifford Lectures. This is the more acceptable since 'Christian Morality' with which the lectures deal, is his own subject.

I received a letter from <u>Sir Josiah Stamp</u>* in reply to my stipulation for absolute freedom *if I* wrote the volume of on '<u>The Church of England</u>' in the projected series of "<u>National</u> <u>Institutions</u>" which he is editing for the Cambridge Press. The Syndics "entirely endorse my view that you should have a free hand in writing the volume in this series".

<!290437> [179] Thursday, April 29th, 1937.

The morning was cold and misty, but, as the day advanced, the weather improved, and the afternoon was mild and sunny, indeed a perfect spring day. The daffodils are were in their glory, and the birds were singing madly.

I went across to the Bank, and instructed the manager to invest ± 1000 of my balance in the new Loan.

Then I wrote a sympathetic letter to be read at a conference of the "<u>Anglo-Jewish Religious</u> <u>Conference of the Agudas Israel Organisation</u>" which is meeting in London on May 9th. I don't understand what precisely the Organisation stands for, but there can be no harm in expressing sympathy with the oppressed.

<u>Archdeacon Owen</u> and <u>Cecil Ferens</u> came to lunch.

I walked with the old doctor for an hour. He is aging rapidly.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Sherburn where I admitted to the Perpetual Curacy the <u>Rev. W. E.</u> <u>Latimer</u>, curate of S. Margaret's, Durham. There was a considerable congregation. After the service <u>Peter Richardson</u>, who lives in the parish, spoke to me. He promised to "back up" the new parson! <!300437> [180] Friday, April 30th, 1937. [symbol]

A perfect spring day, mild, sunny, windless, with trees budding boldly, the yellow gorse gleaming, & birds singing deliriously. "<u>The Earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof</u>". Who can doubt it?

A disconcerting letter from the Archbishop's chaplain informed me that his Grace could not guarantee our transport from Lambeth to the Abbey, & suggested that we should walk. "<u>Put</u> <u>not your trust in Princes</u>". It seems to be extraordinarily difficult to get passage on any suitable train on Monday week, when Ella and Fearne must travel to London.

I wrote to <u>Sir Josiah Stamp</u> undertaking to write the volume on "<u>The Church of England</u>" in the series on "<u>National Institutions</u>" which he is editing for the Cambridge Press. Shall I fulfil this promise? Or, will it also go into my well-filled cemetery of broken literary pledges?

I gave <u>William Elliot</u> a well-bound copy of the Bible in the Revised Version, writing his name in it, & adding "<u>in memory of his life in Auckland Castle and of his worship in its great</u> <u>Chapel</u>" He leaves me tomorrow, unwisely, I think, for he has no work awaiting him.

[181]

[symbol]

I walked in the Park, and noticed that the breaches in the wall are being repaired. Evidently my vigorous protests to <u>Sir George Middleton</u> have not been without effect.

The <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u> came to talk over some diocesan matters with me. We have an usual number of difficult problems confronting us just now, through failure of health in some incumbents and foolish conduct in others. "<u>We have the treasure in Eathen vessels</u>".

There is a review of my "<u>Gifford Lectures</u>" in the <u>Journal of Theological Studies</u>, which is at least not unfriendly. Its opening sentence is:-

"In publishing his Gifford Lectures <u>D^r Henson</u> has succeeded in the difficult task of producing a good book on Christian Ethics.

And towards the end there is the following:-

<u>D' Henson</u> deliberately abjures the type of philosophical jargon that seems to have originated with <u>Kant</u> & writes with characteristic lucidity & trenchancy. It is indeed the simplicity of his style that makes him a [sic] times, especially in avowing the supremacy of Christian ethics sound dogmatic, but his statements are seldom unsupported by argument, & never consciously unfair.

<!010537> [182] Saturday, May 1st, 1937.

A mild, fine, but overcast day. I wrote a short "foreword" to a sketch of the <u>History of</u> <u>Hebburn</u>, which the new vicar of S^t John's, Hebburn has written. It is always something to the good that the clergy in these unlovely parishes should be interested in their history, which is sometimes far more interesting than their present aspect suggests.

<u>Herbert's</u> Marriage Bill was "talked out" by the Labour Members, who, though favourable to it, cared more to defeat another Bill than to save it at the price of suffering that other Bill to pass. <u>Herbert</u> spoke with legitimate vehemence on what he fairly described as an abuse of parliamentary procedure. But politics is ever a dirty game.

That queer saint (for such I judge him to be) <u>Father [Marcell] Conran</u>* came to say Goodbye as he is leaving the diocese having reached that the decision that he can no longer, by continuing to officiate in Medomsley, make it possible for the Vicar to postpone his long overdue resignation of the benefice. He babbled about his "chaplet", & I listened continuously, & then despatched him with kind fallacious words. He said that he found the Cowley Community too "medieval" for him".

[183]

Copies of the **<u>Bishoprick</u>** were sent to:

- 1. [symbol] Dick
- 2. [symbol] A. P. Herbert
- 3. Dean of Norwich
- 4. Lord Wigram
- 5. [symbol] Vice Ch. Of Cambridge
- 6. R. de la Bere MP
- 7. D^r-Geikie-Cobb
- 8. D^r Inge
- 9. Canon Peter Green
- 10. The Provost of Eton
- 11. [symbol] Claud Mullins
- 12. Lord MacMillan
- 13. Lord Gainford
- 14. [symbol] Canon Costley-White
- 15. [symbol] Dean of Westminster
- 16. [symbol] Canon Vernon Storr
- 17. [symbol] Master of the Temple
- 18. Canon Bezzant
- 19. Preb. Percival
- 20. [symbol] Sir James Irvine
- 21. Canon Cunningham
- 22. Canon Barry
- 23. The Dean of Rochester

- 24. " " Hereford
- 25. " " St. Paul's
- 26. " " Exeter
- 27. " " Wells
- 28. " " Lincoln
- 29. Canon Anthony Deane
- 30. Ruth Spooner
- 31. Jack Carr
- 32. Gilnert Henson
- 33. [symbol] Arthur Henson
- 34. Arthur Rawle
- 35. Mary Radford
- 36. [symbol] the Vice Chancellor of C.
- 37. [symbol] M^{rs} Vere Laurie
- 38. [symbol] Olaf Caröe A. P. Herbert
- 39. [symbol] William Adams
- 40. Sir Vincent Baddeley
- 41. Lord Merrivale
- 42. Lord Wright

[184]

At 6.30 p.m. M^r <u>Basil Sharpley</u> and his brother, the Vicar of Thorpe Thewles had an interview with me in my study. The <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u>, <u>Archdeacon Owen</u>, and <u>Cecil Ferens</u> were also present. I insisted on the Vicar's resignation, & definitely refused to further, or acquiesce in, any postponement of the same. M^r<u>Sharply</u> [sic] suggested the possibility of an exchange of livings, but I ruled this out on the ground that the recent Patronage Measure had, in my view, rendered exchanges illegal He expressed himself reasonably enough: his helpless brother only spoke once, when he assured me that his wife talked incessantly, & was subject to brain storms! We parted on the clear understanding that, unless the Vicar resigned, I should proceed with the Commission. <u>Cecil</u> accompanied him to the door, & had some further conversation, the upshot of which was that he would let me know whether the Vicar would resign before May 18th, by which time he would have received the specialist's verdict on <u>M^{rs} Sharpley</u>. This verdict, however, cannot affect my decision to do what the law permits me to do to make an end of his tenure of the benefice. After wat has occurred, his ministry there is really impossible.

<!020537> [185] Rogation Sunday, May 2nd, 1937.

The night was warm. In the morning a thick mist lay over the country, but it was luminous, & promised a fine day. May Heaven grant such weather next week for the pageant & ceremony of the Coronation! How thankful I shall be when all that is no more than a memory!

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 9 a.m. <u>Martin</u> assisted, but did not communicate as he was to celebrate later at S^t Helen's, West Auckland. <u>William</u>, who left the Castle yesterday, was absent, and his successor is not yet confirmed. We numbered only six communicants.

I wrote to <u>Ruth Spooner</u> anent some Communistic sentiment about "royalties". She quotes some nonsense of <u>Tawney's;*</u> but she is so good that even folly becomes harmless!

Also, I wrote to <u>Jack Carr</u>, sending him the Cambridge Sermon, and the Bishoprick. Also, I wrote to <u>Lois</u> and <u>Charles Pattinson</u>. I picked up 3 pit-lads, and walked them round the bowling green. They were at first very shy, but became quite communicative about their work in the mines. Very rough lads, but not without a certain charm. <!030537> [186] Monday, May 3rd, 1937.

<u>LONDON</u>

<u>Martin</u> accompanied me to Darlington where I took the early train to King's Cross. There was no excessive number of passengers. I travelled comfortably enough. <u>The absence of omnibuses, by reason of the untimely & inconvenient strike of the busmen, was very apparent in the streets, where the number of cars was dismaying</u>. I drove to the Club, and then went to the hairdresser, & was shampooed.

[The following two paragraphs are crossed out in blue pencil.]

Then I walked to 8 Buckingham Gate, were the Earl Marshal has his Office, & obtained a pass for the rehearsals. The presiding official, an elderly gentleman named <u>Cochrane</u>, reminded me that I had married him in S. Margaret's to a daughter of <u>Sir Courtnay Ilbert</u> 31 years ago. Then I returned to the Club & had tea.

The young footman, who hales from Duram, received me with a beaming smile. He told me that he was going home for his holiday, & said that he had better come & see Auckland Castle. He wrote out his name & address – <u>Albert Stewart</u> (Athenaeum Club) 9 Halls Avenue, Ushaw Moor, C^o Durham. I said that I would instruct the butler to show him the Castle and give him tea.

[187]

I walked to S. James's Palace, & dined with the Club of chosen clergy, which met at [Launcelot] <u>Percival's</u>* house. It was a pleasant party consisting of the following:

- 1. Prebendary Percival
- 2. " Ellison
- 3. Canon Mozley
- 4. " Hannay
- 5. "–Costley-White
- 6. Chaplain-General
- 7. Bishop of Durham
- 8. Ignotus

[We used the chapel, where <u>Queen Mary</u> has service without sermon, as a cloak-room, an arrangement which did not appear to me to be wholly defensible].

The Dean asked me to assist him in the business of the Unction by holding the spoon while he does something to the King (!). The responsibilities of my function appear to be greater than I knew: [for there is some suggestion that I direct H. M. when to move &c.] And anything has to be done under the incubus of a cope – a hateful vestment.

[The following paragraph is crossed out in blue].

[John] <u>Mozley</u> spoke about the unhappy personal relations which obtained in the Chapter of S^t Paul's, when <u>Inge</u>,* [Sidney] <u>Alexander</u>,* and [James] <u>Simpson</u>* were members of it. They were hardly on speaking terms. He spoke more favourably of Canon <u>Alexander</u> than is commonly the case with those who have personal relations with that gentlemen.

<!040537> [188] Tuesday, May 4, 1937. London. [symbol]

I breakfasted with the Bishops of Leicester and Portsmouth, both of whom are perfervid advocates of the Archbishop's "<u>Recall to Religion</u>". They assured me that the effect in their dioceses was considerable, & they combined in deprecating my attitude towards it as unfortunate and mistaken! But they were both equally enthusiastic about the "National Mission", & regard the fictional autonomy created by the Enabling Act as a supreme blessing to the Church! It must be very comfortable to be so serenely confident, & so inevitably optimistic. But for me this is impossible. <u>I belong to the hateful and hated race of Cassandras</u> <u>and Mordecais!</u>

I walked to Westminster with <u>Peers</u>, and there attended the Rehearsal in the Abbey. The Archbishop was in command, and everybody seemed to be there. The King was represented by a suitably-sized man, & both the "supporting" bishops were on duty. I lunched at the House of Lords, and wrote to <u>Ella</u>, sending to her the letter from Lambeth, which I received last night advising me to bring up my car & chauffeur.

[189]

[symbol]

At 2.30 p.m. I returned to the Abbey for yet another rehearsal. Their Majesties were present themselves, & wore their coronation robes. The King is evidently determined to fulfil his part in the great ceremonial without failure. After the rehearsal, I walked to the deanery at Westminster, & had tea. Also, I tried on my Cope, which seems all right save for a certain ruggedness in the silk lining!

I had some talk with the Dean on the subject of <u>resignation</u>. He earnestly dissuaded me from taking that course. [The following passage is crossed out in blue.] I promised to give his counsel due consideration. As I was leaving Dean's Yard, I fell in with <u>Walter Runciman</u>,* & had some talk with him. He thinks, as I do, that the Abdication has given a sharp blow to the Monarchy. He said that the prospect of going to the House of Lords, on his very aged Father's death, which cannot be far distant, was very unwelcome to him. He agreed with me that the Archbishop's broadcast at the time of the Abdication was very unfortunate, & likely to go some way towards destroying the good effort of the Prime Minister's most admirable handling of the affair, & his Grace's reference to the King's alleged stuttering was indefensible.

[190]

I dined with the <u>Club</u>. There were present:

- 1. Frank Pember (in the Chair)
- 2. Sir Frederick Kenyon
- 3. D^r Gordon, the President of Magdalen
- 4. M^r Justice Mackinnon

- 5. Sir Stephen Gaselee
- 6. M^rDesmond McCarthy
- 7. Bishop of Durham

I sate between <u>Frank</u> and <u>Gaselee</u>.* The latter was most interesting. He spoke about Cyprus & Palestine, the religious & racial problems, the antiquarian & archaeological treasures of both. He is evidently a close friend of <u>Sir Ronald Storrs</u>, of whom he spoke in terms of high regard. He admitted that he ^(<u>Storrs</u>)^ was mainly on the side of the Jews in the controversy which has become so formidable in Palestine, & said that the Italians were certainly fomenting the Arab disaffection. "<u>The Arabs in Palestine don't really matter: it is the attitude</u> of Iraq, Arabia, and Egypt which is serious". I asked whether <u>Mussolini's</u> declarations in favour of Islam had much effect on the Mohammedan populations, & he thought not. "<u>In</u> <u>Eqypt these pronouncements move laughter</u>". He spoke of the unfortunate effect of Cypriot patriotism in making them smash antiquities which were other than Greek!

[191]

I mentioned <u>Neumann</u>'s book, "<u>The Man of December</u>", and this led him to speak of the Empress <u>Eugenie</u>,* whom he had known well in the last years of his life. He said she was willing to speak freely about everything and everybody except the Prince Imperial, whose death she persistently attributed to English policy. She would discuss without malice and without reserve the mistresses who played so large a part in her husband's life. As she grew old, she reverted to her Spanish type, feeling and speaking, less as a French woman, than as a Spaniard. I asked whether <u>Neumann</u>'s description of her voice as "husky" was accurate, & he relied. Certainly not.

I notice that "<u>Who's Who</u>" states that <u>Gaselee</u> was the translator of <u>Apuleius</u> in <u>Loeb's</u> <u>Classical Library</u>. He is busily engaged now in arranging for the due entertainment of the numerous delegations from foreign countries who are coming to the England for the Coronation.

<u>Frank Pember</u>* said that his neighbours in Shropshire were all agreed in condemning the <u>Archbishop's broadcast about the late King</u>. Probably the religious public generally approved it, but that approbation is no secure guarantee of good taste, or wisdom, or sound policy.

<!050537> [192] Wednesday, May 5th, 1937.

<u>LONDON</u>

<u>Sir James Irvine</u>* was breakfasting in the Club, & had some talk with me. After breakfast I wrote letters, and brought my journal up to date. Then I walked to Sackville Street, & talked with <u>Adeney</u>. [The following sentence is struck though in blue crayon] His face is twisted after the manner of a man who has had a paralytic stroke.] While talking to him, the <u>Bishop</u> <u>of S. Edmundsbury & Ipswich</u> [Walter Whittingham] came in. I asked him whether it was true that he was contemplating the resignation of his see, and he said that there was no foundation for the report. Yet he admitted to being in his 76th year.

Then I called on <u>Lord Scarbrough</u>, whom I found in bed [final words of sentence struck through with blue crayon] with some bladder trouble. I sat beside him for a quarter of an hour; & then drove back to the Club. Progress through the crowded streets is greatly hindered by the barriers erected for the better control of the Coronation multitudes. After lunching in the Athenaeum, I drove to the House of Lords, & attended the sitting. [Next sentence struck through with blue crayon.] <u>Lord Astor</u> was holding forth on malnutrition; & was followed by <u>Lord Snell</u>, whose speech was socialistic clap trap.

I returned to the Athenaeum, & had tea, & then read a review of my Giffords in the <u>Church</u> <u>Quarterly</u>.

[193]

[This page is struck through in blue]

I dined at <u>Grillions</u>. But I did not know all the members present. They included the following:

1. Earl Fitzalan*

- 7. Lord Crawford & Balcarres.*
- 2. Lord [Charles] Hardinge.*
- 3. " Ilchester.*
- 4. Sir Ronald Graham.*
- 5. Winston Churchill.*
- 6. Bishop of Durham.

And three more whom I didn't know.

I sate between Lords Sofo <u>Ilchester</u> & <u>Fitzalan</u>, and had opposite to me the redoubtable <u>Winston</u>. We talk of many thinks – the Abdication, the divorce, the late King's intended marriage to <u>M^{rs} Simpson</u>, the state of Europe, Abyssinia. We got on to the marriage Bill, the Reformation, domestic politics.

Largely the talk became an interchange, brisk but good-tempered between <u>Winston</u> and me. I was rather handicapped by having beside me in <u>FitzAlan</u> an ardent papist. However we did not come into conflict, & everybody was in good humour. <u>Winston</u> expressed himself strongly in defence of the late King, and denied the allegations of drunkenness; but he was unable to maintain his ground against <u>Lord Crawford & Balcarres</u>, who strongly affirmed them. <u>Lord</u> <u>Hardinge</u> [sic] uttered the general verdict **[194]** [This page also struck through with blue crayon up to '....Papist neighbour.'] when he described <u>Edward viii</u> as a "<u>deserter</u>". <u>Winston</u> agreed that, in view of his late Majesty's extensive savings, it would have been a great blunder to attempt to vote him an annuity. We discussed <u>M^{rs} Simpson</u>'s divorce, & were at one in blaming the judge for his conduct of the case. This started a discussion on divorce, & <u>Winston</u>'s statement respecting both the law & the morality involved were more confident than accurate. I challenged them, & was supported by the company. <u>Winston</u> is a very good-tempered disputant, & doesn't mind owning himself beaten. I propounded my favourite rule, viz: <u>that the essential bases of morality were fidelity to the three cardinal duties into</u> which we are born, & for the <u>contracting of</u> we can have no personal responsibility viz: duty to God, to Country, & to Home. All other duties derive more or less directly from our own choice. <u>Winston</u> seemed impressed by this, & accepted it. We got onto the Reformation, & here I had to pick my words, so that I might not offend my Papist neighbour.

When I retired, one of the company, whom I did not know, came after me, & asked me what I thought of <u>Herr von Ribbendrop</u> [sic]. "He asked me what kind of a man the Bishop of Durham was; & I said that the Bishop of D. was known to be a very eloquent man, who spoke his mind freely. "<u>He doesn't have a high opinion</u> **[195]** <u>of us</u>" said the German. "<u>I read a speech of his in which he used very strong language</u>". "The Englishman assured him that, in what the ^Bishop^ had said, he certainly expressed the mind of the majority of Englishfolk. I imagine that the speech of mine must have been that in which I denounced the persecution of the Jews.

[blue line strike through to end of page 195]

I was interested, and perhaps surprized, to hear <u>Winston</u> speak very strongly about our treatment of Abyssinia. He said that <u>Baldwin</u> had no right to say what he did about the League of Nations if he had not intended to go through with the League policy. He had no doubt that, if we had come to fighting, there would not have been an Italian ship afloat half an hour after the engagement had begun.

He spoke about <u>Graziani</u>, who, he said, was a hatefully cruel man. In Libya, he used to tie the hands & feet of Arabs, whom he desired to destroy, & drop them from a fatal height into their villages! <u>Sir Ronald Graham</u>, who is very philo-Italian, said that <u>Mussolini</u> would have fought Great Britain if we had insisted on enforcing sanctions, for he would have preferred defeat at the hands of Great Britain to a surrender to the League.

<u>Winston</u> said that in the House of Commons, the Prime Minister had made his last appeal, and made a great impression on the House.

<!060537> [196] Thursday, May 6th, 1937.

<u>LONDON</u>

The heat last night was such as to make sleeping impossible. I started the day in a jaded state. I read the moving speech, which <u>M^r Baldwin</u> appears to regard as his "final appeal". He spoke in a discussion of the strike threat in the Mining Industry, and evidently made a great impression on the House. It has certainly been a most valuable thing for the Nation & Empire that a man of <u>Baldwin</u>'s quality & power should have been in office.

I received from the <u>Master of Magdalene</u> an extremely kind letter about my preaching at Cambridge, and, as I cannot but think that I shall not again be invited to occupy the University pulpit, I allow myself to transcribe his too flatterous epistle. <u>Ramsay</u> is an extremely courteous man, & allowance must be made for the fact in reading what he says, but he is obviously concerned for the spiritual welfare of the undergraduates, and his interest in discovering the effect of sermons on them is certainly genuine.

Moreover his letter has some value as providing a contemporary record of academic life in Cambridge in the matter of Religion:-

[197]

Magdalene College Cambridge. May 4th, 1937.

My dear Bishop,

I did not hurry to write & express our thanks to you for preaching in our chapel – I wanted first to have some talk with undergraduates; & I have found them very ready to talk about the sermon, & very much aware of their privilege.

Naturally they look upon you as one who speaks with authority; & that is just what the young man of today requires; he is rather tired of the talk of irresponsible people who fill him with unsatisfying food. And they do really appreciate their good fortune when they have a great orator addressing them in our little Chapel. <u>Marsden</u> overheard general talk on this note in the Court after the service. Well, you know how grateful I am for all the encouragement to my young men. And most of all I am grateful for yours.

I think, too, you would like to know that your University Sermon has been widely read by those who did not come to the Church, & has created discussion & interest of the right kind – **[198]** a really thoughtful & pious reflection on this grave question; & I am sure you have done much towards correcting the too indolent opinion which has been fostered by the pacifists. It is a long time since I have heard a University sermon so generally discussed.

The Bishop of Peterborough raised a shout of mirth when he quoted your comparison of the Bishop of Norwich to S. S. Stylites!

I hope you will not be too much exhausted by the Coronation Service. I shall be not ^very^ far off , but seated!

Yours most gratefully.

A. B. Ramsay

Dick writes: "in the all the two years I have

been in Cambridge I have not only never seen a soul in the gallery, but I have never seen the nave so full".

Yet my own recollection, which is not likely to be mistaken on that point, is clear that on every previous visit, there were undergraduates in the gallery.

<!070537> [199] Friday, May 7th, 1937.

LONDON

There was rain during the night, and the fact had left its effect on the decorations in the streets.

After breakfasting with <u>Sir John James Irvine</u> in the Club, I wrote my letters, & then betook myself to Westminster in order to attend the Rehearsal. There was a crowd in the Annex, for all the processions were there. The Archbishop told me that he was specially charged by the King ^to direct me^ to prompt him during the service! It seemed to me that there was a good deal of confusion, & the promise of as much at the Coronation itself! After more than 2 hours, I felt sufficiently tired.

After lunch in the Club, the official who seems mainly responsible, brought me a copy of the service, and repeated from the King the order which I had already received from the Archbishop. Everybody's main anxiety appears to be as to the getting to & from the Abbey. <u>Lord Roche</u>* told me that, as I was officiating, my car would have the advantage of using the centre of the road. It is clear to me that <u>Ella</u> and I had best stick together and make no use of the hospitality offered by the Abbey Chapter.

[200]

The gentleman who personated the King at the Rehearsal said an odd thing to me . - "<u>I was</u> asked to find out whether you like Stilton Cheese". What was in his mind I cannot imagine.

I finished reading <u>Neumann</u>'s book "<u>The Man of December. A Story of Napoleon III and the</u> <u>Second Empire</u>". It is an interesting study of a strangely intriguing character, written, I imagine, in the interest of Socialism. It is dedicated to <u>Thomas Mann</u>, & has on the fly-leaf, as a sort of motto a sentence from his writings. "<u>History is what has happened, & what goes</u> <u>on happening in time</u>". This appears equivalent to <u>Freeman</u>'s dictum – "<u>History is past</u> <u>politics; politics is present History</u>".

I dined in the Athenaeum, & afterwards talked for an hour with <u>Canon Hannay</u> ("George Birmingham"*) who is copious, reckless, and amusing as befits an Irishman. He says that <u>Lady Oxford</u> openly boasts of having secured the appointment of the latest Canon of Westminster. He said that he was in the House of Lords when the Revised Prayer Book was debated, & heard my speech. He spoke strongly of the badness of the Crown appointments to livings. <!080537> [201] Saturday, May 8th, 1937.

<u>LONDON</u>

[paragraph struck through in blue pencil] I asked <u>Winston</u> [Churchill]* at Grillions what he desired should be the outcome of the War in Spain, and he replied rather to my surprize, "<u>I</u> think I would rather that Franco won." But he did not seem to be very certain. He said that the Italians had been 'let down' by the Spaniards, who fled like hares, leaving them in an impossible position.

<u>John Newsom</u> writes to me conveying the surprizing and disconcerting information that Durham University, alone of all the Universities of Britain, is going to send delegates to the Jew-baiting University of Göttingen, which is celebrating its bi-centenary. He writes:-

A good many of the University people in Durham are feeling rather strongly about the matter and it has been suggested that I should write to you in your capacity as 'Visitor' to ask what your views on the matter may be.

He also encloses a cutting from "<u>Nature</u>" (April 24th, 1937) headed '<u>Centenary of the</u> <u>University of Göttingen</u>'. It gives a horrifying description of the doctrine & practice of that University. It is a repetition of the question which was raised last year in the case of Heidelberg.

[202]

[blue pencil line through this and subsequent paragraph] I strongly suspect that "our honoured Lord & Chancellor", <u>Lord Londonderry</u>, is at the bottom of this performance. Be this as it may, I wrote to him as Chancellor, including a copy of the letter I had sent to <u>Sir</u> <u>Robert Bolam</u>.*

I wrote to <u>Arthur</u>, and to old <u>D^r M^cCullagh</u> condoling with him on the death of his daughterin-law, <u>M^{rs} Herbert M^cCullagh</u>. She has been married but a few months, and, as far as appeared, she & her husband were very happy. It is a sad world at best, and condolences, albeit sincere & well-expressed, are futile.

Then I walked to Westminster, & called at the Deanery. The problem of robing for the great ceremonial next Wednesday is not easily solved. One can hardly drive through the streets in a cope! Yet there appears little, if any, accommodation provided in the annex for the robing of the Bishops. There is to be a final rehearsal with Their Majesties present at 3 p.m. on Monday, & it is evidently important that I should wear my cope then. The Dean undertook to have my cope sent to the Annex in time for the Rehearsal on Monday morning. The weather became suddenly cold, & by no means promising well.

[203]

My dear Vice-Chancellor,

I am informed – though I find it difficult to believe the information – that the <u>only</u> University which is sending delegates to the Centenary Celebrations of the University of Göttingen is that of Durham. This decision (if it be indeed taken by the academic authorities) would in my judgment bring an ill reputation to our University, & I cannot believe that it will be maintained in face of the facts set out in the issue of '<u>Nature</u>' (April 24th, 1937) under the heading '<u>Centenary of the University of</u> <u>Göttingen</u>'.

If Durham University were to take a course so inconsistent (as I must needs think) with its duty as a seat of sound learning, and so unfavourable to its public credit, I should certainly find myself in the unhappy situation of having publicly to make known my personal disapprobation.

Surely in this year, when our University will celebrate its centenary, we must be specially vigilant to avoid any procedure which could give countenance to the suspicion that Durham is unregardful of its primary duty [204] as the guardian of truth and intellectual liberty.

Believe me, Yours most faithfully, Herbert Dunelm:

Sir Robert Bolam, Vice-Chancellor.

May 8th, 1937

My dear Lord,

I have just sent to <u>Sir Robert Bolam</u>, as Vice-Chancellor of Durham, a letter, of which I enclose a copy. It will, perhaps, explain itself sufficiently. If it should turn out that Durham University had actually signalized its centenary by taking a course which could not but be interpreted as a condonation of the academic policy of the Nazi government, I should not myself be able to take any part in the centenary arrangements.

Affect^{ly} yrs.

Herbert Dunelm:

The Most Hon: The Marquess of Londonderry, Chancellor of Durham University.

[loose page inserted between pp. 204 and 205]

Two universities – Göttingen and Durham – celebrated centenaries in 1937. On May 8^{th} I heard with amazement & indignation that there was a prospect that Durham w^d send

delegates to the German Foundation who had made itself conspicuous by its Anti-Semitic extravagance. I wrote at once to Sir Robert Bolam, the Durham V.C., sending a copy of my letter to the Chancellor, Lord L.

р. 203

On the 18th of May the Senate of Durham rescinded the decision to send delegates to the Bicentenary Celebrations at Göttingen by 14 votes to 4.

<!090537> [205] Sunday after Ascension Day, May 9th, 1937.

<u>LONDON</u>

A wet day from start to finish. In spite of the rain multitudes of people have been gazing at the last rehearsal, and crowds continue to walk aimlessly to and fro in the streets gazing at the sodden flags and other forlorn-looking decorations.

I went to <u>S. Martin's, Trafalgar Square</u> for the service at 8.10 a.m. It was a curiously truncated Mattins, and was followed, at 8.30 a.m., by a Celebration of the Holy Communion. Everything was most reverent, and, save for some superfluous modernizing of familiar expressions in the Liturgy, & an extreme abbreviation of the formula of administration, there was nothing that could fairly be objected against. I was interested to note that the Communicants, who were numerous enough to compel re-consecration of the Chalice, consisted mainly of middle-aged and aged women & included about 15 men who looked like undergraduates. The women were mostly of a humbler class: I conjecture that they were parishioners, while the men were only members of the congregation.

[206]

This being his Birthday, I thought it advisable that <u>Sir James Irvine</u>,* who is staying at the Club, should go to church. So we went together to S. Margaret's, Westminster. The Abbey being closed for the Coronation, the normal congregation was swollen by the Westminster school-boys, and others who would have been in the Abbey. There was a very large congregation, and the special service issued by the Archbishops for the Sunday before the Coronation was used. [Alan] <u>Don</u>,* the Speaker's Chaplain, read the lesson, and <u>Vernon</u> <u>Storr</u>* read an excellent sermon, very patriotic and eloquent. We sang two verses of the National Anthem.

<u>Sir James Irvine</u> & I drove back to the Club – a small Westminster boy having politely volunteered to get us a taxi, & succeeded in his pious purpose. At lunch I joined table with <u>Anthony Deane</u>,* who had come up from Windsor to broadcast an address on the Coronation. He said that this morning the King & Queen, with the little princesses, came quickly to S. George's for the special service. By their own direction their visit was kept quite private. Thus they were able to avoid the normal & wearisome attentions of the public.

[207]

A club-member sate himself beside me, and started to talk. He shewed me a letter from his father, now aged 97, <u>Sir James Crichton-Brown</u>,* and talked about his own experiences in South Africa, where he had known well the prominent "filibusters", <u>Rhodes</u>, <u>Dr Jamieson</u>, <u>Dr Harris</u> &c. to whom we owe our possession of Rhodesia. He gave me a racy account of his capture by <u>Lobengula</u>, and the King's kindly treatment of him. The Matabele King was immensely fat. He inquired whether C.B. liked the native beer: recommended him to take

plenty of it, and assured him that, if he did so, he would become as fat as himself. An Italian officer of his acquaintance asked him whether he knew <u>how Mussolini spells Abyssinia</u>: &, when he admitted ignorance, told him that he, <u>Mussolini</u>, spelt it <u>E G Y P T</u> ! I asked him whether, in his belief, Gibraltar was defensible on the land-side, & he replied in the negative: "<u>I told the Government years ago that we ought to exchange it for Ceuta</u>". Such an exchange would have pleased the Spaniards, and have given us a fortress which could have been made impregnable: but it was no longer possible to effect this arrangement! <!100537> [208] Monday, May 10th, 1937.

LONDON

The morning is wet, with fallacious interludes of sunshine, but prevailingly minatory. [paragraph crossed out in blue pencil] The post included a letter from <u>Dick</u>, with his final account for residence at Westcott House. I sent a cheque forthwith, wishing that the rest of my income were as well expended.

I walked to Westminster, and attended the rehearsal in the Abbey. We all seemed to me to be in some confusion. I lunched with the Dean. The Archbishop of C. was also lunching. He is in the best of spirits, "enjoying the Papacy" with a vengeance. Moreover, in spite of his unintermitted labours, he seems to be in abounding vigour. I felt by comparison with him obsolete and decrepit! At 3 p.m. we had yet another rehearsal, at which their Majesties were present. They are evidently determined to play their parts perfectly: and the Archbishop is very confident in his assurance of their spiritual purpose. It is well enough: & yet I am not happy with this unprecedented parade of pageanted piety: what can it really mean? and how long can it last?

[209]

At least, we may be thankful for being able to maintain a show of decency. How near we came to a hideous profanation! I was amused to see that the fauld-stools arranged for their Majesties' reception of the Blessed Sacrament were equipped with <u>little pendent mirrors</u>, which would enable them to see that their crowns were straight etc. I inquired whether they were "<u>Aids to devotion</u>"! Overcome by my loyal emotions, I rent my clothes, that is, my cuff caught in the lining of my Cope, which, bring quite rotten, rent copiously! I left it at the Deanery with a petition that the mischief might be remedied! My legs became dreadfully tired with such prolonged standing. I noticed that the boys, who acted as the King's pages, were greatly fatigued. After tea in the Deanery, I drove to the Athenaeum, and, having recovered my bags, went on to Lambeth. The streets were crowded, and the motor cars were so many, that progress was extremely slow. However I reached the Palace about 6 p.m. and found to my relief that <u>Ella</u> and <u>Fearne</u> had already arrived. By a brutal exercise of marital authority and a total indifference to the proper sentiments of the occasion, I induced <u>Ella</u> to acquiesce in abandoning her intention and desire to attend the Reception at the Speaker's House.

<!110537> [210] Tuesday, May 11th, 1937.

A thoroughly wet day, with forecasts of more rain tomorrow! It is stated that the strike of the London busmen is to go on, in spite of the enormous public inconvenience which it entails, and in the teeth of the definite assurance that their demands will be carefully considered. There appears to be a thoroughly bad spirit in the clique who have organized that untimely demonstration.

The Coronation honours list is long, and for the most part uninteresting. The <u>Earl Marshall</u> is made a K.G.: and old <u>Lord Baden-Powell</u>, an O.M. <u>Hugh Walpole</u> is knighted.

I went to Holy Communion in the Chapel, where the Archbishop (who had been at the Royal Banquet & the Speaker's Reception) celebrated. His Grace was wearing the Vestments, & read the Gospel standing at right angles to the congregation. He spoke so low that it was not easy to hear him. There can be no doubt as to the direction of his ecclesiastical preferences. Yesterday, he said that he personally regretted that we were not to wear mitres at the Coronation, but he thought there was too great a risk of public resentment.

[211]

I wrote to <u>Dick</u>, whose letter disclosed the 'doubts & fears' which cannot but besiege a conscientious young man's mind on the threshold of his Ordination. He seems to me [to] have grown steadily in mind and heart, and, so far as it is possible for one man to judge of another man's state in these high concerns, to be rather eminently qualified for the Christian Ministry.

I had some talk with <u>Olaf Caröe</u>,* who is staying here with his wife and two sons. He said that he is now 44 years old. We talked of India. He professes a very moderate optimism, & thinks that we blundered in granting so liberal a franchise straight away, thus leaving ourselves nothing to bargain with. He has a very unfavourable opinion of <u>Gandhi</u>, who, he says, is filled with a bitter hatred of England. His admirer, satellite, & trumpeter, <u>C.F.</u> <u>Andrews</u>, <u>Olaf</u> holds in abhorrence. He had been his guest in India, and <u>Olaf</u> took an evil impression of him.

The weather cleared towards the end of the afternoon, & we walked in the garden with the Archbishop. He certainly has made it very beautiful. He is a born actor, & has the actor's eye for effect: the result is an extraordinarily effective arrangement of the limited space & contents of the Garden.

<!120537> [212] Wednesday, May 12th, 1937.

The Coronation of GEORGE VI.

I was called at 6 a.m., and (Ella being beyond her wont alert & punctual) had some strange kind of an unnatural breakfast, about 7 a.m. Then we motored to Westminster Abbey, and the road being unexpectedly clear – arrived there in a few minutes. So there was $4\frac{1}{2}$ hours to be passed before the procession actually entered the Church. The time was relieved by the entrance of various royal and notable individuals, by the spectacle of all manner of gay uniforms, by the boyish enthusiasm of the pages, & by the conversation of interesting acquaintances. Even so, it was a tiresome & exhausting preface to the great ceremonial. One of the Presbyterian divines gave me half the sandwiches with which he had armed himself, & thereby rendered me no slight service: for, without this sustenance, I might well have succumbed to the fatigue of so protracted a function. After his Majesty had arrived at the Annexe, he sent me two messages, the one asking me to [213] be ready to "coach" him, and the other asking me to hold his handkerchief, & to be ready to give it to him if he needed it. Thus burdened with responsibility I took my place at his right hand, & went forward. Everything seemed to proceed without any hitch, though we learned afterwards that the little Hamilton-Russell child had been killed in an accident while the Coronation was in progress, so closely does the Great Enemy press on human festivity. The Archbishop was in excellent form, and performed his duty to perfection, only making two unimportant faults viz: fumbling with the Crown before he c^{d} get it the right way round, and omitting the prayer for the blessing of the Bread & Wine offered by the King. I fulfilled my duty as well as I could. The Dukes of Gloucester & Kent seemed very nervous when they did homage to their Royal Brother, and I had to start them in their formula. Poor old Lord Hereford nearly fell down when retiring, & I gave him a hand to help him rise. The anointing was rather complicated. After the Archbishop had anointed the Sovereign, the Dean wiped off the holy oil, handing me the Ampulla, & the spoon filled with oil to hold. This was not easy, as I had my book & the King's handkerchief, which I tucked under my arm. The return procession was [214] most impressive. As the King holding orb and sceptre & wearing the crown moved down the aisle, the whole assembly sung the National Anthem with immense fervour. I hustled to the Deanery, and left my cope, which Lady Smith-Dorrien had undertaken to fetch on Thursday. Then I went over to the House of Lords for lunch, having covenanted to meet Ella there. Here was infinite confusion, and little provision. But worse followed, for the arrangements, which the police had made for calling the cars, broke down lamentably, and to add to the general discomfort, the rain began to fall with violence. Soon the water began to come through the covering, & the whole mingled crowd, of which a large proportion wore robes & coronets, was reduced to despair. About 6 p.m. Ella & I got hold of the car, & returned to Lambeth: but after 8 p.m. many were still waiting. My legs which had been much tried by the service in the Abbey, during which I had to stand, were further tried by the miserable wait for the car. As soon as I could decently do so, I retired to bed, but not before I had heard the broadcast Address of the King. It was excellent, and excellently delivered.

<!130537> [215] Thursday, May 13th, 1937.

Afte a long night's rest, I was much restored. In spite of the untimely rain, the general impression is that the Coronation was entirely successful: and the popular enthusiasm for Their Majesties very impressive.

I walked in the garden with <u>Olaf Caröe</u>, and had much interesting talk with him. He is a friend of <u>Lionel Curtis</u>, and inclines to "see light in his light". But he describes himself as a Christian, which <u>Curtis</u> could hardly do.

Before leaving I had some talk with the Archbishop, who was in good spirits. He was about to see <u>Baldwin</u> about [in pencil above ^with reference to^] prospective appointments to ecclesiastical offices in the gift of the Crown. He lamented the absence of suitable men, a fact on which the Prime Minister does not omit to comment! [We discussed some names, including that of my excellent suffragan.] I said something about the likelihood of my own resignation, and he expressed vehement disapproval of the suggestion. He himself intended to hold office until the next Lambeth Conference had ended, & he seemed to think that I ought to do the same!!

[216]

We picked up <u>Fearne</u>, who seems to have had a good view of the Procession: and then we went on to Paddington. As the streets were far less crowded than we had anticipated, we arrived there an hour and a half before the train left. Having seen them into the care of a porter, <u>Leng</u> and I turned to the North, and motored to Carlton-on-Trent, where we put up for the night at Carlton Hall. Old <u>M^{rs} Skeffington-Craig</u>,* aged 93, was agog with curiosity to hear the latest stories about the Coronation.

That giant of a man, <u>John Hole</u>, came to dinner. He is living at home, managing the paternal property, acting as Secretary to the local Hunt, and making himself useful in the County. Perhaps this is as fruitful an arrangement of his life as, being what he is, he can adopt: but it seems rather a poor use of a healthy body, excellent social opportunities, and the education of an English gentleman.

[The atmosphere of the dining room was so stifling the windows have [having?] been kept shut since (I suppose) last autumn, I found myself compelled to supplicate for a little fresh air. My request was received with surprize; & granted with reluctance!]

<!140537> [217] Friday, May 14th, 1937.

For the first time this year, I heard the cuckoo. Leaving Carlton-on-Trent at 9.30 a.m. <u>Leng</u> and I motored to Auckland Castle, arriving at 12.45 precisely. This was fair travelling. We scrupulously observed the rule about not exceeding 30 miles per hour in the towns.

I found a considerable accumulation of letters, and at once proceeded to deal with these. At 3.30 p.m. we motored to Durham, where I licensed 3 curates in the Castle Chapel at 4 p.m., and afterwards gave them tea in my room.

<u>Cecil Ferens</u>* told me that another unfortunate incident has happened at Durham School. <u>Basil</u>, <u>Spencer Wade</u>'s* son, concerning whom his father wrote to me very cheerfully and confidently last week, has run away 'because he objects to fagging'. The '<u>Daily Mail</u>' has got hold of it, has published a sensational account, and seems to aim at working up a scandal. I fear that <u>Basil</u> has been spoiled and coddled from the cradle, and cannot support any removal of the indulgences and endearments of his home: but the effect on the credit of the School may be none the less serious for having no relation to merit!

<!150537> [218] Saturday, May 15th, 1937.

A grey day, and very cold. Depressing. Martin and I were busied with the letters all the morning. These included several important matters. One incumbent had refused to baptize an infant because the parents who were Dissenters would not promise to have it brought up as an Anglican. Another refused to admit an innocent divorcé and his new wife to the Holy Communion. In both cases the aggrieved persons appealed to me, & I had to disallow the parson's action.

<u>Squance</u>* came to lunch. He reported what he had done in the case of <u>Ellison</u>, the incumbent of Lumley. He extracted a contribution of £10. from me towards the poor man's relief. He told me that he had been offered by <u>Lord [James Arthur] Joicey</u>* a living in Northumberland, but had decided to refuse it. I approved his decision, but had an uncomfortable feeling that he was reminding me of his own claim to preferment in the diocese!

In the afternoon I walked in the Park, & talked with various men whom I encountered there. They had seen me on the Coronation films, & were full of it. As I came home, I met 6 woebegone little boys, whom <u>Lawson</u> would eject as too small for admission, but I took them round the bowling-green, & gave them sixpence apiece!

<!160537> [219] <u>WHIT SUNDAY</u>, May 16th, 1937.

A dull, mild morning without wind. I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. <u> M^{rs} de Vere</u> (who is staying with Alexander), <u>Lawson</u> with his wife & son, & the 2 <u>Bryden</u> girls were among the communicants. After the service I walked through the State-Room with <u> M^{rs} de Vere</u>, who is as pietistic & <u>distraite</u> as ever.

I set to work on a sermon for the Ordination, but made woefully small progress. What has befallen me? I have neither ideas, nor even words! Yet, the unusual circumstance that it is the Bishop himself who is the preacher, & the fact that this Trinity Sunday completes for me fifty years of ministry, must needs induce a certain expectation about the sermon. Well, that expectation will be disappointed whatever it be, & by whomsoever entertained! I motored to Durham, and attended Evensong in the Cathedral, of which I found the atmosphere very foul. There was but a small congregation. After the service, the Dean showed me the Throne, which he is making very resplendent with gilding. I had tea in the Deanery, and then returned to Auckland. <u>Martin</u> went to Thorpe Thewles both for the celebration, and for Evensong.

<!170537> [220] Whit-Monday, May 17th, 1937.

A misty morning heralding a fine day. But about lunchtime there was a not inconsiderable thunderstorm.

My two Archdeacons came for the monthly conference about 11 a.m. We discussed matters of diocesan business all the morning, and then lunched together. After lunch Archdeacon <u>Owen</u> and I walked into the Park, unregardful of the rain. It was pitiful to see the children getting soaked to the skin. However the sky cleared about 3.30 p.m., and the weather became fine. But the success of the British Legion Fête was destroyed.

I wrote to <u>Jenkin Jones</u>, offering him nomination to the incumbency of Chilton Moor. Also, I wrote to <u>Ella</u>.

Then, I selected a 'Charge' which I delivered to the Candidates at the Advent Ordination in 1930, and revised it for use next Saturday.

I received from <u>Harvie Clark</u> a long & careful report on his curate, that whimsical but attractive fellow, <u>Peter Burgess</u>. It leaves me more than ever perplexed as to my duty in the matter of his Ordination to the Priesthood. On the whole, I incline to think that it must be postponed.

[221]

If we look for people's religions in their emotional and practical attitude towards life and their fellows, and not in their verbal intellectual opinions, we shall, I think, find as much lip-profession of irreligion as of religion.

Israel Zangwill. Speeches etc. p. 157.

As I dressed for dinner mine eyes were rejoiced by the spectacle of a rainbow: and not mine eyes only, for my mind was refreshed. Why is this? What subtle association of ideas makes the rainbow ever the messenger of spiritual comfort? Is it the lingering effect of the Scriptural narrative of the Deluge, in which the bow set in the cloud is the sign of God's reconciliation?

I extracted my journal for the year 1887, and read what it discloses of my life and thought at the time of my Ordination. It is not pleasant reading, and exhibits a lack of moral discipline and mental stability which ought to have held me back from venturing to seek and receive the Commission of the Christian Ministry: and what is worse, I cannot help seeing that what I wrote of myself so crudely then is still in essentials true of me now. I am what S. James calls '<u>a doubleminded man unstable in all his ways</u>'.

<!180537> [222] Whit-Tuesday, May 18th, 1937.

A brilliant day, and quite warm. I finished the Ordination Sermon: & wrote some letters. <u>Spencer Wade</u> came to lunch. I asked him what was the truth about his son, <u>Basil</u>, who is reported to have run away from Durham School, and become the subject of a highly sensational article in the '<u>Daily Mail</u>'. He told me that the boy who is 17, and backward in his work, objected to being the fag of a boy smaller than himself, & had thus shown his resentment. <u>Luce</u>* seems to have gratuitously suspected that 'there was a girl in the case', and made the lad (who is "his mother's darling", and as sensitive on sex matters as a butterfly's wing,) extremely indignant. Evidently, a very foolish and unfortunate business, which will do the school no good. <u>Basil</u> can hardly go back to school, but it is not obvious what he had best do.

<u>Wade</u> wanted to consult me about a question which had arisen in connexion with the school in his parish. The school laving been condemned, the managers had to decide whether to build a new (Church) school, or to let the County Council build one. I advised the latter course, and <u>Wade</u> was evidently relieved at having found someone on whom he could devolve the odium of giving up a Church School!

[223]

I received letters from <u>Perkins</u> and the Chairman of the Exhibition, <u>M^r Penn</u>, assuring me that my cope was being duly cared for, and was being insured for £500. This relieves me of some anxiety, for the said cope does not belong to me, & I should be justly blamed if it came to be damaged.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Collierley, where I instituted the Rev^d <u>Joseph Haworth</u> to the vicarage. He is a mean-looking little man with a strong Lancashire accent. He appears to have no degree. The wretched shanty of a church seems destitute of any means of ventilation. The atmosphere was asphyxiating.

I was glad to learn from the <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u> that, <u>at the meeting of the University Senate</u> <u>this afternoon the decision to send delegates to the Bicentenary Celebration at Göttingen</u> <u>was rescinded by 14 votes to 4.</u> The main advocate for sending the delegates was <u>Morrison</u>, the History Professor in Armstrong College. So far, so good: but it will probably be the case that I shall have provoked against myself a measure of resentment: for even when men know themselves to have blundered, they are not commonly well-disposed towards those who point it out, & compel them to incur the humiliation of confessing it! <!190537> [224] Wednesday, May 19th, 1937. [symbol]

The weather has again become quite cold, and the fire was welcome, even requisite. I received from the Secretary of the Coronation Exhibition the following assurance:-

"<u>Lady Smith-Dorrien</u> asks me to thank you for your letter & to tell you that your Cope is now at the School. She asked me to assure you that every care would be taken of it & that it is insured for the sum of ± 500 ."

I trust that I may now assume that the beastly thing is sufficiently protected!

<u>Baldwin</u> is really a very great man, and a genuine member of "<u>the qoodly fellowship of the</u> <u>prophets</u>". His address to the Youth of the Empire in the Albert Hall last night was a magnificent <u>prophecy</u>, & that the Prime Minister of Great Britain should have delivered it in the face of the world as it now stands, is infinitely consoling. Contrast this noble & moving deliverance with the vulgar & brutal vapourings of <u>Mussolini</u> and <u>Hitler</u>: & who can doubt which are the voices of the spirit of man, whereof the seer says nobly that it is "the candle of the Lord".

[225]

[symbol]

The torch I would hand on to you, and ask you to pass from hand to hand along the pathways of the Empire, <u>is a Christian truth rekindled anew in each ardent</u> <u>generation</u>. Use men as ends & never merely as means; & live for the brotherhood of man, which implies the Fatherhood of God.

The brotherhood of man today is often denied and derided and called foolishness, but it is in fact one of the foolish things of the world which God has chosen to confound the wise, & the world is confounded by it daily.

We may evade it, we may deny it: but we shall find no rest for our souls nor will the world, until we acknowledge it as the ultimate wisdom. That is a message I have tried to deliver as Prime Minister in a hundred speeches, and I can think of no better message to give to you to take away tonight than that.

<u>M^r Baldwin</u>'s peroration when addressing the Youth of the Empire in the Albert Hall on May 18^{th} , 1937.

The references to Christianity were precisely those which were most enthusiastically applauded by the great assembly of young folk.

[226]

Old <u>D^r M^cCullagh</u> came to see me, and to borrow a book. The death of his daughter-in-law seems to have been entirely unexpected, and caused him much distress. He took off the volume of <u>Israel Zangwill</u>'s <u>Letters and Speeches</u>.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Winlaton, where I consecrated an addition to the churchyard. That very unpleasant parson, <u>Brain</u>, smelt horribly of drink, and was in that affectionately loquacious state which drink creates. It was clearly inadvisable to discuss the question of making Rowland's Gill a conventional district, so I said nothing. <u>Woodall</u> read the Psalm, & <u>Brain</u> himself as surrogate signed the deed of consecration. There was a small gathering of parishioners, to whom I gave a short address. I was not well impressed by the two churchwardens, father & son, who were evidently <u>Brain</u>'s creatures. <u>Winlaton</u> has more than 16,000 parishioners, and for 8 years its spiritual interests have been entrusted to this man, & there is no remedy. Unless some outrageous scandal takes place, which cannot be covered up, the Bishop is powerless to remove the parson. This is the result of that peculium of the Church of England – <u>the parson's freehold</u>!

<!200537> [227] Thursday, May 20th, 1937.

A bright morning, but of uncertain promise & with a thunderous atmosphere.

I motored to Durham, & presided at a meeting of the Council of the Moral Welfare Association. There was much talk, and such business as there was to be done, was more or less done. After the meeting I spoke to [Henry] <u>Stephenson</u>* about the situation at Sedgefield, and he readily consented to help by sending one of his curates to help <u>Lord</u> <u>Thurlow</u> during the month of June. He promised to write to <u>Lady Thurlow</u>, & arrange something.

I returned to Auckland, and found <u>Charles</u> & <u>Christina</u> there. They stayed to lunch. <u>Arthur Loft</u> came to ask me to marry him on Wednesday, July 21st in South Church. He is engaged to <u>Edith Ethel Roddam</u>. I was foolish enough to promise to do what he asked. He is a heavy, rather gross-looking man of 35. The marriage will unite two legal families: both <u>Loft</u> & his prospective father-in-law are solicitors.

<u>William Elliott</u>, my late butler's boy, who is unhappily still without employment, came to assist <u>Alexander</u> during the Ordination. I was really glad to see him again, and to note how glad he seemed to me to be to visit his old haunts.

[228]

<u>Dick</u> arrived about 6 p.m. in abounding spirits.

<u>Canon Samuel Bickersteth</u>* of Canterbury has died. He was in no respect an eminent man. Indeed, he will be mainly remembered by the fact that he was the Vicar of Leeds, who was not preferred to a Bishoprick. He belonged to a well-known Evangelical family, & was himself an Evangelical of the mentally incoherent, emotional type, which is made much of by the more astute Anglo-Catholics. They are usefully contrasted with the harder headed and harder hearted Protestants who cannot be charmed into acquiescence by the Jesuitical charmer, '<u>charm he never so wisely</u>'! <u>Bickersteth</u> wrote to me from time to time, and was very friendly: but, of course, he could neither understand my temperament, nor sympathize with my objectives.

The <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u> [Geoffrey Gordon]* and <u>Archdeacon [Leslie] Owen</u> arrived in good time to join the 10 Ordination candidates. <u>Appleton</u>* came also to dinner. One of the candidates, <u>Joseph Nicholson</u>, played the organ at Compline, after which everybody went to his room.

<!210537> [229] Friday, May 21st, 1937.

Thunder with heavy rain marked the beginning of the day, which continued chilly & dark. At 8.15 a.m. I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel. All the candidates communicated.

The morning post brought me several "Jubilee" messages. <u>Nancy Wynne-Willson</u> send [sic] me a box wonderfully painted by herself, & carrying a complete synopsis of my career!

<u>Appleton</u> gave an excellent address at Mattins, delivered in a breezy & cheerful manner, which added to its effectiveness.

<u>Morris Young</u>* sent me a note introducing a rather dubious-looking parson, whom he wants to have for a curate. I was not very civil, said that I would make inquiries, & let him know my decision. He is evidently a man of no education, who, having been ordained in Canada, is back in England.

<u>Archdeacon Owen</u> and I walked in the Park after lunch, and had some converse. We met the old Doctor, who told us that he had been taken to see the Film of the Coronation, & been thrilled by it. [Dudley] <u>Sturt</u>* and <u>Wallis</u> came to tea, after which I had interviews with the candidates. Then Cecil [Ferens] transacted the legal business.

[230]

<u>Appleton</u>'s second address was mainly practical. He said a good many true things, but allowed himself to take up his parable against 'house to house' visiting, a part of pastoral duty which in my judgment is of the first importance, the neglect of which is one reason for the decline of religion among the people.

<u>Vernon Storr</u> writes to ask me to write "<u>a short introductory section on the Bible</u>" to a volume of "<u>reprints on the Bible as literature</u>" which he and his friends have projected.

"I feel that we must have some new essay to launch this set of reprints. If you would do this, it would be very kind and of enormous help to us. You could have an entirely free hand range & need not confine yourself to the Bible as literature If I may say so, you write such a beautiful style yourself that I cannot think of anyone who would be more fitted to write a prefatory introduction to a book on the literary aspect of the Bible."

This is well enough, but how am I to fit in yet another piece of work into a year already overcharged with preaching & writing?

<!220537> [231] Saturday, May 22nd, 1937.

A brilliant morning with a higher temperature. Alexander thought well to dispense with the fire in my study. The ending of fires must come at last, but when it comes, one has a bleak sense of dereliction. And we are later than usual this year.

<u>Appleton</u>'s last address was not unimpressive. He entreated the candidates to be loyal to their vicars, to stay in their curacies long enough to do some real work, and not to desert the diocese in order to take soft jobs in the south. I think they were impressed, and the advice is good. But I doubt if <u>Appleton</u>'s simple goodness is able to realize the complexity of the personal problem which every young parson has to face.

The Bishop of Derby, [Alfred] <u>Rawlinson</u>,* sends me a pleasant letter sending me greetings on my "Jubilee", and the Warden of Stephenson Hall, Sheffield, the Rev. <u>G. J. Inglis</u>, writes in very laudatory terms about the Gifford Lectures. He says,

"I am sure that the book will be reprinted many times, & that it will exercise a profound influence for good on Christian thought & practice on the world today."

The poor thing has fallen quite flat, & is already dead!

[232]

<u>Martin</u> presents me with a small book "<u>in token of his affection</u>". It is by the Bishop of Bradford, "<u>Our need for God</u>". On p, 23 he refers "<u>those who are equal to reading a big</u> <u>book</u>" to "<u>Bishop Henson's Gifford Lectures</u>".

The candidates left the castle after lunch, and I feeling much exhausted – it is difficult to say why – lay in my armchair in a disgusting inactivity! The afternoon post brought me kind letters anent my "Jubilee" from <u>Peter Wynne-Willson</u> and my brother, <u>Arthur</u>. The weather took yet another ill turn, & became wet and blustery.

<u>M^{rs} Darwin</u> brought <u>Lady Darwin</u>, <u>Katherine</u> <u>Charles</u> [Waring] <u>Darwin's</u>* mother, to call. She said that she had not seen me since I married <u>Katherine</u> to her son <u>Charles</u> [John Wharton]* in S. Mary's, Oxford.

The <u>Northern Mail</u> sent a representative to seek an interview with me in order that I might say something about my fifty-years' ministry. I would not see him.

<u>Dick's</u> Mother, Sister, and Brother arrived, in order to witness his Ordination.

I went in to Durham, and gave my Charge to the ordination candidates in S. Mary the less[sic] in the Bailey.

<!230537> [233] Trinity Sunday, May 23rd, 1937.

The Ordination

Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but now I have kept thy word..... It is good for me that I have been in trouble: that I may learn thy statutes.

Psalm 119, 67. 71.

These words happened to come in the portion of the 119th Psalm which I read in my private devotions. They accord so well with the tenour[sic] of my thoughts today as I look back on fifty years of ministry that I record them here. Repentance and thanksgiving alternate in my mind. Only a miracle of Divine patience could have suffered me to continue to this hour: and, as I recall the presumption, self-consciousness and recklessness of the past, I marvel that I have not long since been ignominiously extinguished. "<u>Remember not the sins and offences of my youth</u>." When I think of the opportunities which have been given, & reflect on the miserable failure to perceive, realize, and use them, I am overwhelmed with the memory. "<u>If thou, Lord, wilt be extreme to mark what is done amiss, O Lord, who may abide it? For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.</u>"

[234]

The day was uncertain. Intervals of sunshine alternated with menacing clouds, & there was a gusty uncomfortable wind, but the rain held off. <u>Denis</u> took <u>Dick</u> to Durham in his car; the rest of us went there in mine. The choir seemed to be well-filled. At the last moment, I decided to preach from the Throne, which seemed the most suitable arrangement. My text was S. Luke xxii, 27 "<u>I am in the midst of you as he that serveth</u>"[.] The service proceeded without any serious hitch, but there was a considerable superfluity of the consecrated Elements. We have not yet succeeded in discovering a satisfactory method of ascertaining the number of intending communicants.

<u>Ella</u> and I entertained about a score of the candidates & their relatives at the Castle at lunch, and, when they had taken their departure, we returned to Auckland.

I had the great happiness of ordaining <u>Dick</u> to the diaconate. He read the Gospel excellently, <u>Denis</u> communicated: but neither <u>Mrs Elliott</u> nor <u>Babette</u>. I gather that they are not communicants in the Church of Scotland: &, therefore, could not be regarded as qualified for Communion in the C of E.

[235]

I was much moved by receiving affectionate letters from my immediate colleagues, and from some of the incumbents. The two Archdeacons signed their letter "<u>not only on their own</u>

behalf, but also on behalf of the Rural Deans all of whom had expressed the wish to associate themselves with what they had written." They wrote:

Fifty years is a long period, & you have seen many changes, but one thing has not changed & that is your fearless loyalty to Truth, a loyalty which has won the respect even of those who do not always agree with you. We who have closer & more intimate contact with you know also of your deep solicitude for the Diocese & for the clergy who serve under you, & so add to our respect & loyalty a very real affection for you as our leader and as in a very true sense our Father in God.

They certainly mean to be kind; & they certainly possess the right, (as they have had the opportunity of seeing me at close range,) of forming an estimate of my character. And yet this language troubles me, for I know so much about myself which disallows it. However -----

[236]

Ferens & Carter sent me a combined letter: -

"It is certainly one of the happiest privileges of our lives that we have been permitted to work (would that it had been more worthily) with and for you: & now, we say, with many of your friends, that we hope and pray you will be spared to rule and guide, for many years to come, the Diocese to which we are all so devoted.

Thus these two excellent laymen, & I am grateful.

<u>Principal Wallis</u> sent me a warmly expressed letter, in which he expresses the desire that I "should long be able to carry on my arduous duties."

I might be pardoned if I draw the inference from these, & the other similar letters, that the general desire is that I should not resign my office: & yet should I not be extremely foolish if I ascribed any more importance to such expressions than that which their evident kindness justifies? The substantial reasons why Bishops should not continue to hold their sees after they have reached the age of seventy-five cannot be cancelled by the indulgent kindness of personal friends.

<!240537> [237] Monday, May 24th, 1937.

The <u>Master of the Temple</u> sends me a letter from $\underline{M^r}$ Justice Bucknill to whom he had sent the "<u>Bishoprick</u>" with my address on Marriage & Divorce.

The Judge says: -

"It seems highly probable that the Bill will pass through the Commons with a large majority & improbable that the Lords will throw it out. I should certainly vote for one provision, the extension of the grounds of divorce to include desertion for three years: for this is really equivalent to divorce for incompatibility of temper. For A need not leave B, & B need not claim divorce if A does. I suppose one must legislate for all kinds & conditions of men, & not push on too quickly, but surely this emphasis on the physical side of marriage, & silence on its spiritual side & the ideal of the spiritual union, is a little out of date, even in politics."

The learned judge appears to me to be mistaken. If 'desertion' be made a ground for divorce, it will be the deserted parties alone who will be able to make use of it. The deserter will be dependent on the decision of the deserted. This surely is neither in theory nor in fact equivalent to 'divorce for incompatibility of temper'.

[238]

<u>Martin</u> went to Lincoln in order to attend the reunion of old students. I wrote letters until I was interrupted by the arrival of the bishop of Jarrow, who brought a letter which had come to <u>Ferens</u> from <u>Basil Sharpley</u>. It appears that his woeful brother will resign Thorpe Thewles only if his chance of obtaining another living is not destroyed. I drafted a reply stating my opinion that he could not reasonably hope to be again appointed to a benefice until he had by service in a curacy made it reasonable to conclude that his sanity was reestablished.

An ordination candidate named <u>Corden</u> came to lunch. He is to read under <u>Sturt's</u> direction at Norton for six months before presenting himself for Ordination.

<u>Dick</u> and I walked for an hour in the policies. Captain Lawrence of the Church Army, who has been working with a van in the Deanery of Darlington, came to report progress. He had tea. <u>Ella</u>, <u>Fearne</u>, <u>Dick</u> and I motored to Durha Darlington, and in the 'Majestic' cinema, saw the film of the Coronation. It was an odd experience to see oneself on the stage! The whole scene both within the Abbey and without was pictured with remarkable fidelity and the effect was undoubtedly to stir an ardent loyalty in the minds of the spectators.

<!250537> [239] Tuesday, May 25th, 1937.

Another day wasted in letter writing, but I can't leave unacknowledged the messages of "Jubilee" congratulation(!)

<u>Old D^r M^cCullagh</u> called, & disposed of half an hour. Then <u>Shaddick</u>* came to lunch. I suggested to him the possibility of his becoming <u>Gouldsmith's</u> successor at Haughton-le-Skerne, & he seemed rather attracted by it. Incidentally he told me that he was 54 years old. When he left he carried <u>Dick</u> off with him.

The afternoon post brought me a long & rather perplexing letter from a Russian who said that he had met me in Westminster 32 years ago, that I had shown him the Abbey and greatly impressed him. He had seen my name in the list of bishops set up in Durham Cathedral, & had been moved to write to me. I referred to my journal, & found under the date, August 6th 1905, a reference which must point to him.

<u>Alwyn Parker</u> & his Russian friend came in to supper. The latter was a very entertaining & attractive fellow. He talked freely of the war, & seemed to have much knowledge of the subject.... He repeatedly pressed me to visit him in Russia.

I can find no other confirmation of his statements.

[240]

<u>Ella</u> and I motored to Sedgefield after an early dinner, and attended a parochial function in the Parish Hall. The contributors and voluntary workers who, at the instigation and under the leading of Captain & M^{IS} <u>de Burgh</u> have carried through some necessary works at the parish church, desired to present a volume of photographs to these excellent people, and they desired me to make the presentation. Lord <u>Thurlow</u> and his wife had organized an entertainment at which a quartet of the men from the Cathedral choir discoursed sweet music. I made a short speech, & formally presented the album to Captain & M^{IS} <u>de Burgh</u>, both of whom responded. It was quite a successful little function.

On my return to the Castle, I found a note from <u>John Newson</u> asking for an interview in order that he might have my counsel concerning "<u>a decision of some magnitude about his</u> <u>future involving his departure from Durham</u>." This probably means that he means intends to go; and that will be, from my point of view, a nuisance, for I shall have the chaplain's house again on my hands. It will not be easy to find a suitable tenant, & I thought I had settled that business!

<!260537> [241] Wednesday, May 26th, 1937.

Some more volumes of the Loeb Classics arrived viz: -

Tacitus. the Annals. vols III & IV.

<u>Philo</u>. VII

Aristotle. Problems.

Ammianus Marcellinus. ii.

Then I wrote to <u>Hodder & Stoughton</u> offering them the publication of another book for the clergy similar to "<u>Church & Parson in England</u>" which they published in 1927. It might be worth while to collect some of the 'Charges' to the Ordination candidates. They have no permanent value, of course, but they indicate the point of view from which I have regarded the ministry, &, to that extent, have a certain biographical interest.

Eric <u>Dawson Walker</u> & his mother, M^r & M^{rs} <u>Hogg</u>, & two girls whom <u>Fearne</u> shepherded came to lunch, and afterwards I showed the Chapel &c. The weather was wet & thunderous, most depressing.

Two Ordination candidates came to be interviewed. The one, <u>Rankin</u>, was a baker's son, aged 34: the other, <u>Stokes</u>, described his father as "engaged in the sinking of drifts & shafts in the Northumberland coalfield," & was 21. Both had degrees, <u>Rankin</u> is a B.A. of Durham: & <u>Stokes</u> of Leeds.

[242]

Neither of these men could be described in the conventional way as a scholar & a gentleman; nor, is it easy to imagine either of them as holding a position of importance. We must be content if they be sincere & respectable. "<u>Not many noble are called</u>".

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Felling, where I instituted the new Vicar. There was a considerable congregation in spite of the heavy rain, and a good many incumbents from the Deanery attended. <u>Stephenson</u> as Rural Dean performed the induction.

<u>Cecil Ferens</u> showed me a letter which he had received from <u>Basil Sharpley</u>, requesting him to prepare the deed of resignation, & promising to get his brother to sign it. If he is as good as his word, we may congratulate ourselves on the fortunate termination of a very unpleasant incident. It remains to be seen what appointment <u>Lord Londonderry</u> will make. He owes it to Thorpe Thewles not to make another bad appointment.

<u>Punch</u> has a very effective drawing of <u>Baldwin</u> as a ploughman, "<u>A Worcestershire Lad</u>", to whom <u>John Bull</u>, a sturdy farmer, addresses a word of praise. "<u>Well done, Stanley, a long day</u> <u>and a rare straight furrow</u>."

<!270537> [243] Thursday, May 27th, 1937.

I finished in bed the volume on "The Early Stuarts". It grew on me steadily as I advanced; & my first judgement on the book is favourable.

When <u>Alexander</u> called me at 6.15 a.m. the sky was cloudless, & the sun shone brightly, but very soon clouds began to gather, & the outlook for the day became uncertain.

<u>Leng</u> and I left the Castle at 7.50 a.m. and reached S^t William's College, York at 9.30 a.m. This was good travelling. There was so little business before the Convocation that we finished everything in time to lunch in the Archbishop's room at 12.30 noon. We returned forthwith to Auckland, stopping in Darlington on the way in order that I might visit the hairdresser. The young men in the shop had all seen the Coronation Film, & were very anxious that I should know as much!

<u>John Newsom</u> came to consult me about his own plans. He has been offered two positions of importance, both of which evidently attract him; & I think he will probably accept one of them. I dislike being consulted on such matters, for in fact you hardly ever are given all the information which a reasonable judgement requires.

<!280537> [244] Friday, May 28th, 1937.

A brilliant morning, the sun lighting up the country now in full glory of flower & blossom, and ringing with the songs of birds. <u>"Te Deum laudamus."</u>

I spent the morning in preparing a sermon for Sunday, and in writing a letter of sympathy with the Polish Jews, which could be read at a protest meeting in Shoreditch on June 10th. The organizers of the meeting wrote to ask for such a letter.

<u>Ella</u> started her tennis parties. The weather was kindly, but very warm. The company was rather select than numerous. However, <u>Martin</u> made up some tennis games. <u>Gervase</u> <u>Markham</u>'s sister <u>Katherine</u>, a pleasant-looking lass, who is doing Community work at Etherley, was one of the players. <u>Lady Katherine Vane</u> brought her son, a wholesome youth, who has been recovering from shingles, but whose normal employment is estate-management. <u>Sir Guy</u> & <u>Lady Wrightson</u>* were among our guests. They told me that <u>John</u> [Wrightson]* hopes to stand for Parliament at the next election. So the world marches. It seems but yesterday that he was a small boy at Eton. His brother, <u>Peter</u>, is to go out to South Africa to gain experience.

[245]

[symbol]

<u>Ralph Inge</u> and <u>Kitty</u> arrived shortly before 6 p.m. I took him for a walk in the policies before dinner, and found him dreadfully deaf. He spoke about the Divorce Bill, to which he is opposed, though he disclaims agreement with the Bishops of S^t Alban's and Ely. He looks well, and is certainly growing stouter. <u>Edward</u>, his second son, is engaged to marry an American lady, whom his parents approve, & who is well endowed. But it is thought impossible that he should ask her to live with him in the Soudan, where his work lies. Therefore, wires are being pulled to get him some employment in a more attractive locality. It hardly sounds heroic, but it is severely conventional!

Today <u>Baldwin</u> went to Buckingham Palace and gave his resignation of the Premiership to the King. <u>Neville Chamberlain</u>^{*} was duly appointed his successor. <u>Baldwin</u> becomes an Earl, retaining his name as a title. <u>Earl Baldwin</u> has a fine crusading ring. <u>Sir John Simon</u>^{*} succeeds <u>Chamberlain</u> as Chancellor: <u>Sir Samuel Hoare</u>^{*} goes to the Home Office: & <u>Duff Cooper</u>^{*} exchanges the Army for the Navy. <u>Anthony Eden</u> remains in the Foreign Office: [Ramsay] <u>Macdonald</u>^{*} retires, refusing an Earldom. So we embark on a new voyage.

<!290537> [245][sic] Saturday, May 29th, 1937.

A hot day, menacing thunderstorms. We motored to Durham, and attended the annual commemoration service organized by Bede College. There was a large attendance of old students. Ralph preached what, as I was assured by those who heard it, was an excellent sermon: but in the Throne, though there was much sound, there was no clear articulation, with the result that I could hear no more than occasional sentences. We went to Bede College, and, after being photographed, lunched with a company of about 350 students, past and present. I made a short speech in proposing the toast of the College. Braley made an extremely amusing speech, in which he drew a ludicrous picture of modern psychological theories about education. A vulgar but loquacious M.P. Tom Sexton made a speech: & Canon Mayne proposed <u>Ralph</u>'s health. He replied briefly and felicitously. Then we went to the Chapter House, where I unveiled a window to the memory of <u>Frank Priestman</u>.* This was followed by Evensong in the Cathedral, after which I presided over a meeting of the Bede College Committee. We had [246] before us the unhappy case of one of the students, who had been sentenced to imprisonment for theft. It seems to be extremely difficult to find an opening for him in the teaching profession. After this meeting, we went to tea in the Deanery, and attended a numerously attended meeting of the "Friends" of the Cathedral in the Chapter House. As Patron I presided, but handed over the conduct of the meeting to the Dean. He proposed an expenditure of $\underline{200}$ towards the cost of publishing a volume of illustrations of some of the treasures in the Chapter Library. I made a short speech in support, and it was carried without opposition. Then we all returned to Auckland. Adams, the son of the Warden of All Souls, who is directing the Social Service work in Newcastle, came to spend the week-end. Charles Nye, the Rector of West Rainton, & Director of Religious Education in this diocese, came to dinner. They are very different, but both able and interesting young men. We got on to a discussion of the Population question, and I was irritated (rather absurdly) by <u>Kitty</u>'s reverential assumption of Ralph's infallibility, on a subject whereon I incline to think that he is mistaken, & hold myself not less competent than he to form a judgement!

<!300537> [246][sic] 1st Sunday after Trinity, May 30th, 1937.

A dull clouded morning, foreboding heat. I read in bed the latest issue of the <u>Church</u> <u>Quarterly Review</u>. It has several interesting articles e.g. an account of <u>Bernard Gilpin</u> in the article "<u>The Letters of an Elizabethan Saint</u>": and a careful, balanced & informing account of the situation in Spain, presumably by the Editor, <u>Usher</u>: it is headed "<u>A Journey to Spain</u>". There is also a suggestive article by <u>J. A. H. Bell</u>, "<u>Church Organisation in Towns</u>", and an excellent review of "<u>Voltaire, by Alfred Noyes</u>" by <u>N. Sykes</u>.*

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. Both <u>Ralph</u> and <u>Adams</u> were among the Communicants. I was specially pleased to see the latter, for, with precipitate uncharity, I had mentally assumed that, after the manner of young Balliol men, he would "have no use for" Sacraments! After breakfast, I walked with him in the policies for half an hour, & found him both intelligent and interesting.

We all motored to Durham, and attended Mattins in the Cathedral. <u>Ralph</u> preached a very characteristic sermon on Psalm, 91. 7 "<u>The sickness that destroyeth in the noonday</u>". Adopting the Septuagint version **[247]** he discoursed on the "<u>daemonium meridianum</u>", or besetting sin of the middle-aged, which he described as "the fatty degeneration character", & said that it began its assaults most commonly about the age of fifty! "<u>My dear Ralph</u>", I said to the Preacher in the Vestry after the service, "<u>you have now demonstrated what I had long suspected, that fatty degeneration of character set in with me, precisely when I became Bishop"</u>. What is to be said about preaching of this kind. It is interesting, amusing, acute, but it reflects rather the wisdom of the world, than anything recognizably Christian. It gives a brilliant & reckless orator like the late Dean of S. Paul's an opportunity for "letting himself go" in epigrams & inuendoes; but would it, or could it, strike home to the conscience, or clear away the doubts which disable men for spiritual conflict, or rouse them to generous endeavour? I doubt it.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Birtley, where I consecrated a side-altar as a memorial of the late Vicar, and preached the Sermon. The parish church was celebrating its patronal festival. It was rather difficult to speak about old, fat helpless <u>Barclay</u>, but I hope I steered a safe course between the Scylla of insincere cant, and the Charybdis of brutal candour! <u>William Adams</u> returned to Newcastle after dinner.

<!310537> [248] Monday, May 31st, 1937.

The fine weather continues. I wasted the morning in writing a kind of summary of my <u>Bishoprick</u> article on marriage for the <u>Guardian</u>, at the Editor's request.

<u>Ella</u> took <u>Ralph</u>, <u>Kitty</u>, & <u>Fearne</u> to that squalid form of entertainment known as a "sherryparty". I walked for an hour in the policies, & picked up two young men – <u>Joseph Robinson</u> and <u>Robert Scot</u> – both aged 24, and both ex-soldiers, who were employed (or employable) as physical instructors. I showed them the Chapel and the State Room. They were simple, good youths, and very well-mannered.

Then I had an interview with the <u>Rev. Shellabear Cooke</u>, Vicar of S^t Oswin's, South Shields, a man whom I neither trust nor like, though, perhaps, I should find it difficult to say why. He wants to issue an appeal for his Church and I hate appeals!

I received from <u>Parry-Evans</u> & his P. C.C. a message of congratulations on the Jubilee of my Ordination. He accompanied it with a letter expressed in extremely flatterous terms, which made me feel very absurd. However, I suppose he meant well: and I wrote a civil acknowledgement.

[249]

May 31st 1937

My dear Canon,

I am very grateful to you and the S^t Andrew Auckland Parochial Church Council for the very kind message of congratulations which you have conveyed in very generous terms. There is something almost terrifying about being permitted to carry the burden of the sacred ministry for half a century. I recall the words of the Psalmist "There is mercy with Thee: therefore shalt Thou be feared".

I shall be obliged if you will let the Parochial Church Council know how much I appreciate their good will.

Believe me, My Dear Canon. Affect^ly your Bishop, Herbert Dunelm.

The Rev Canon Parry-Evans.

I wrote to Hodder & Stoughton suggesting that the photograph of my portrait in the State room would form a suitable frontispiece to the small volume of "charges" to the Ordination candidates which I propose to publish.

<!010637> [250] Tuesday, June 1st, 1937.

<u>Ralph</u> and <u>Kitty</u> took their departure after breakfast. I hope they enjoyed their short visit; but his deapening [sic] deafness & her wifely adoration do not assist hospitality. And I am really too much occupied just now to acquit myself as a cordial host to anyone!

I expended the whole morning in reading through the Ordination Charges which are to be published by Hodder & Stoughton together with the "Fourth Quadrennial Charge" which was delivered last December. I selected 12 charges, and added the sermon which I preached in the Cathedral last Sunday morning. I must write a short Preface.

<u>D' Singer</u> sends me a package of documents about Göttingen. They disclose an almost incredible fanaticism of perverted patriotism. This situation in the Universities is paralleled by the behaviour of the Nazi Government in Spain. Italy & Germany are acting in combination, & while one can only guess at their objective, the logical outcome of this policy can only be another World War.

A handsomely bound copy of my Gifford Lectures arrived from Hugh Rees – destined to serve as a wedding present for <u>Miss Helen Stocks</u>, who is to be married in the Cathedral this week.

<!020637> [251] Wednesday, June 2nd, 1937. [symbol]

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Durham, and there in the Cathedral, I confirmed 22 boys from Durham School, and 2 cathedral choir boys. The Dean read the Preface, the Headmaster gave out the Hymns, and I gave an address from the text I. Kings. iii. 5, 9 "<u>The Lord appeared</u> to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said, '<u>Give Thy servant an understanding heart</u>". Afterwards I lunched at the School pleasantly enough. As I sate with the Headmaster in the garden after lunch, <u>Mr Rushworth</u> the Reporter came to see me. He had received from *London urgent inquiries as to the behaviour of the* <u>Rev. R. A. Jardine</u>, * Vicar of S. Paul, Darlington, who was reported to be at Tours with the purpose of performing the marriage ceremony in the case of the <u>Duke of Windsor</u> and <u>Mrs</u> <u>Simpson</u>. Had I given him permission? I dictated a reply in these or equivalent terms:

The Rev. J. [R] A. Jardine has no authority to officiate outside his parish & diocese. If the Duke's marriage were to take place within the diocese of Durham, the Bishop would inhibit him, but the Bishop has no jurisdiction outside that diocese, [252] and must presume that <u>M^r Jardine</u> has obtained permission from the Anglican Bishop who has authority over English clergymen on the continent of Europe.

Inquiries from America came to my chaplain: and whether the statement be true or not (for it may well be nothing more than some gas-bagging on the part of <u>Jardine</u> himself), I fear that it will lead to a good deal of unpleasant commentary in the newspapers.

I received the notice-paper of the House of Lords. It announces that the <u>Lord Snell</u>* will introduce the Second Reading of the Marriage Bill on Thursday, the 17th of June.

The local papers give great prominence to the unspeakable <u>Jardine</u>, whom they describe as a notable clergyman, renowned for his preaching, & beloved by the people!!! When in sober truth, the man is in bad repute, head over [sic] heels ^up to the ears^ in debt, & loathed by his clerical brethren, whose parishes he invades in order to preach the Kensitite Gospel in the Dissenting Chapels. It would be interesting to know how he got into touch with the <u>Duke of</u> <u>Windsor</u>, & what will be his renumeration!

<!030637> [253] Thursday, June 3rd, 1937. [symbol]

A wet day. We all motored to Durham, picking up <u>Sybil, Lady Eden</u>* on the way, and attended the marriage of <u>Helen Stocks</u> to <u>Thomas Binstead Bright</u>. The knot was tied by a parson, once a chaplain to Bishop <u>Moule</u>, who was a friend of the parties; & I gave an address from the words, "<u>Those whom God hath joined together, let no man put asunder</u>". After the service, we went to the Castle, & shook hands with the newly-married couple. There was nothing in the nature of a "wedding breakfast".

The newspapers give prominence to <u>Jardine</u>'s action. He appears to have offered to marry the Duke. The Bishop of Fulham has issued a statement repudiating all knowledge of, or responsibility for, the religious service. Somebody named <u>Cardew</u> who describes himself a <u>"Rural Dean for France"</u> telegraphs a "protest"; and the manager of the <u>International News</u> <u>service</u> wired to know whether I was meditating "disciplinary action" against <u>Jardine</u>! More important and more interesting is a letter from the Archbishop of Canterbury, which seems to disclose some irritation. Probably his Grace's hierarchical <u>amour-propre</u> is offended, by this fresh evidence of the practical paralysis of discipline within the Church of England. He is humiliated in face of the Papists!

[254]

[symbol]

After referring to the forthcoming debate on <u>Herbert's Marriage Bill</u>. The Archbishop proceeds:-

As I am writing, may I say how indignant I am that one of your clergy should have offered himself to take the Religious Service for the Duke of Windsor's marriage? I had thought that everything had been settled and that the civil marriage $w^{\underline{d}}$ have taken place quietly, & that none of the many offers of notoriety-hunting or sentimental clergy, which I know were made, had been accepted. This man seems to have achieved his object unknown to anyone. I note that you have already spoken strongly and fitly about your own attitude. The Bp. of Fulham who only heard of the business this afternoon has done what he can to let it be known that this man's action neither had his knowledge nor his consent. But the mere fact that a clergyman of the C. of E. $c^{\underline{d}}$ offer his services in this way must create a great scandal. People have no idea how **[255]** little legal power we have in these matters. I am assured that legally it is impossible to prevent such a person reading a marriage service in a private house in France. It has of course no kind of legal validity. What a God-send (Devil-send) for the cheap Press.

The Vicar of Thorpe Thewles has actually resigned, I signed & dated the deed of resignation this morning.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Dunston, where I collated the Rev. <u>Ernest William Hunt</u>, whom I myself ordained in 1932 on a title from Gateshead Fell, where he has acted as curate ever since. There was a good attendance of clergy from the Rural Deanery. <u>Walters</u>, the Vicar of Gateshead Fell, inducted the new vicar. <u>Rose</u> read the prayers, & <u>Warwick</u> read the lesson. I gave an address from the words – <u>"As the Father sent me, even so send I you</u>". The poor little church was crowded, and the atmosphere was asphyxiating. No windows were open, nor apparently able to be opened. I spoke earnestly to the new Vicar about the great importance of having the Church properly ventilated. He promised to heed my counsel, but I doubt his doing so. The <u>genius loci</u> is too strong.

<!040637> [**256]** Friday, June 4th, 1937.

A clouded, uncertain day, & warmer. I wrote [a] great part of a little sermon for the Jubilee service of the Victoria District Nurses in the Cathedral on June 20th.

<u>McGill</u>, the Vicar of S. Peter's, Stockton, came to talk about his project for being himself appointed Vicar of Elton, & holding it in plurality with his present parish. It might be the best way of solving the practical problem.

<u>Ella</u>'s at home was attended by about 60 people among whom was <u>Sir Hedworth</u> <u>Williamson</u>,* with whom I had some talk. The Mayor & Mayoress of Darlington also attended. *His Worship expressed disgust at <u>Jardine</u>'s behaviour, & said he thought that it was not generally approved in the town. But I doubt it. These people are extraordinarily sensitive to waves of sentiment: & the Duke's marriage has set such a wave in motion, which is being utilized to the full by the cheap press. The post brought me a dozen letters of abuse, partly from <u>sentimentalists</u> who are horrified at the suggestion that Christianity can have any other note save that of maudlin sentimentality especially when Sex is in question, & partly, from the <u>coarse Erastians of political party</u>, to whom the Church is the paid servant of the State.*

<!050637> [257] Saturday, June 5th,1937.

Episcopal resignations are impending. The <u>Bishop of Oxford</u> is to resign in September: and the <u>Bishop of London</u> not later than 1939. The <u>Bishop of Sheffield</u> and the <u>Bishop of Durham</u> can hardly hold out much longer: & the <u>Bishop of Gloucester</u> is older than Durham. It does not seem very obvious where their successors are to be found.

The <u>Bishop of Guildford</u> & <u>Canon Campbell</u> write to ask me to move a missionary Resolution in the Assembly. I replied that, if they could guarantee that the motion would come on for discussion when I was present in the House, I would do so, but that in view of the engagements to which I was committed, I thought it unlikely that they could do this. These resolutions are not very congruous with my mental habit, but one cannot safely make such congruity the sole consideration.

I wrote to <u>Lord Snell</u> telling him that I intended to speak & vote for the Marriage Bill, the 2^{nd} reading of which he is to move on the $17^{\underline{th}}$: and I wrote to the Bishops of <u>Birmingham</u> & <u>St</u> <u>Edmundsbury & Ipswich</u>, inquiring what they proposed to do. If they speak as well as the enragés opponents, <u>St Albans</u> & <u>Ely</u>, there will be a surfeit of episcopal oratory.

[258]

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Seaham, where we took part in rather a quaint service in the Mission hall. The Church Army is starting a "campaign" by means of a "team of witness". They were solemnly received & blessed by me as the Bishop, and I gave an address. An element in the service which displeased me was the testimony by two women and two men. It was probably sincere enough, but it was too glib and rhetorical to be really impressive. This method of personal witness played a large part in the history of the early Methodists; but it has faded out of Methodism. "Experience meetings", where they have survived, appear to be hardly more than the familiar prayer-meetings. I spoke rather gravely about the danger of unreality in religious profession. The C. A. Officer, <u>Laing</u>, who has charge of the campaign, impressed me well. After the service, we went to the Vicarage, & had tea. The kitten, which we brought in a basket, speedily established itself in the affection of the household.

On my return to Auckland, I found another considerable batch of abusive letters, some of which seem to be written by Papists, and some are actually obscene.

<!060637> [259] 2nd Sunday after Trinity, June 6th, 1937.

A warm, overcast, heavy morning. I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. We numbered but 6 comm^{ts} including <u>William Bryden</u>. After chapel I visited the thrush's nest, hard by the door, & found the bird sitting thereon. There are a good many thrushes nesting in the policies this year.

At 3 p.m. there was held the annual service of the local Freemasons in the Chapel. <u>Houliston</u>, the Vicar of Sunnybrow, read the prayers. <u>Lord [Charles] Thurlow</u>*read the lesson, and I preached. The attendance was, I think, the smallest that I can remember. It is probably the pressure of the womankind on their husbands' cars, &, perhaps, some resentment at my refusal to allow women to attend the service, added to the fashion which is everywhere emptying the churches. But it is regrettable and (in a measure) humiliating.

Peter Richardson came in to tea after the service, and walked with me in the policies. He is now 2nd in control of the great pit belonging to Dorman, Long & Co. at Bowburn, where he has 2,200 men under him. He talked very interestingly about his work, and his relations with the men. He thought [260] that the Church was not unpopular; but gave a very bad character to the office-holders in the Methodist chapels. These, he said, were universally disliked as harsh, unscrupulous, & hypocritical; and he thought this ill reputation was not undeserved. I inquired whether there was much sympathy with the <u>Duke of Windsor</u>, and he thought not. His farewell broadcast with its reference to the woman he loved had been illtaken. The general feeling was favourable to the present King, who, it was thought, was a better man than his brother, and had not desired the Throne. Great offence had been given by the Company's insisting that the men should work on the Coronation Day; a piece of profitless stupidity for, though the men were in the pit, they did little or no work. Peter thought that there was no Communist propaganda in his pit, but that it was otherwise in the sea-coast pits, where the pitmen were recruited from the roughest elements of the Hartlepool's population. He gave a good account of his new vicar, Latimer, who was showing himself zealous & hard-working. The atmosphere became oppressively sultry, and one felt thunder was due.

<!070637> [261] Monday, June 7th, 1937.

A clouded unpleasant day with a heavy thunderous atmosphere. I wrote letters and prepared sermons in the morning, and walked in the Park with my chaplain during the afternoon. Extracts from my Sermon to the Freemasons appear in the "Yorkshire Post", the "Manchester Guardian", the "Daily Herald", and the "North Star"; but, of course, not in the "Times". [A.P.] <u>Herbert</u> replies with great effect to the <u>Bishop of Gloucester</u>'s letter on "Marriage & Divorce". I read again the Report of Lord Gorell's Commission, and was again impressed by its sanity & moderation. What could be sounder than the following:-

If a reasonable law, based upon human needs, be adopted, we think that the standard of morality will be raised and regard for the sanctity of marriage increased. Public opinion will be far more severe upon those who refuse to conform to a reasonable law than it is, when that law is generally regarded as too harsh, and as not meeting the necessities of life. (p. 96.)

This states admirably the position which I have taken up. The advocates of indissoluble marriage are really those who most weaken the marriage union.

[262]

The <u>Rev^d J. L. B. Pinchard</u>, who is conducting a pilgrimage of Anglo-Catholick fanaticks to Lindisfarne and Iona, dined here. He asked to be allowed to come, and I, supposing him to be his brother <u>Arnold</u>, civilly asked him to dinner. He talked affably enough, and was shown the house. He asked to be allowed to play the organ, & I gave him leave. He played well, & then took his departure. This revived practice of pilgrimages strikes me as sufficiently ludicrous. What do they imagine can be the good of it? I gathered that the party had already visited Walsingham. There they will find themselves thoroughly at home.

It would appear from <u>Greville</u>'s <u>Diary</u>, that <u>William iv</u> was as anti-Semitic as the Nazis.

August 21, 1836 "The King received <u>D^r Allen</u> to do homage for the see of Ely, when he said to him, "<u>My Lord, I do not mean to interfere in any way with your vote in</u> <u>Parliament except on one subject, The Jews, and I trust I may depend on your always</u> <u>voting against them</u>".

It is difficult to imagine such a speech on such an occasion from the lips of his present Majesty, but then it is not so much respect for episcopal independence, as indifference to episcopal action that explains the change.

<!080637> [263] Tuesday, June 8th, 1937.

The Archdeacons came here for our monthly Conference. We had much business. They stayed to lunch. The <u>Bishop of Jarrow</u> walked with me for an hour in the Park. Then I accompanied <u>Ella</u> & <u>Fearne</u> to Wolsingham, where we had tea with the <u>Fenwicks</u>, and sawed [sic] their garden. Their house is 830 feet above sea level, beautifully placed among the hills; & the garden was extremely beautiful.

<u>M^r Fenwick</u> told me that he had been informed how the Royalty Commission arrived at their estimate of values, the low amount of which startled the public. <u>The Commissioners</u> <u>ascertained the sums at which Royalties had been stated by the owners when assessed for probate, & had adopted them.</u> This bears rather hardly on the Church, which being an undying body has never been required to assess its property for probate. <u>The potential values of the coal do not appear to have been included in the valuation.</u> Undoubtedly, the effect of the conversion of royalties at the figure agreed upon by the Commission will inflict on the Church a considerable loss of income.

[264]

Lord Snell acknowledging my letter, writes

This is to explain that I may not myself move the 2nd reading. When it came up from the Commons, it was essential that an early date should be secured for it, & the quickest way to make sure of this was to reserve a day in my name. I have, however, strongly urged A. P. Herbert – who had apparently not provided for the Bill in the Lords – to secure someone against whose views there is less prejudice than exists in regard to my own. I hope that we shall be able to arrange this by tomorrow.

<u>The Archbishop of Canterbury</u> writes with reference to Jardine, "No doubt you will deal with him as you think best when he returns". On the whole I think it best to have him alone. Any censure on my part would only bring "grist to his mill": and apart from censure there is nothing that I can do. As to the Marriage Bill, the Archbishop writes:-

I am giving careful consideration to what I myself may be obliged to say on the matter. It is extremely difficult.

He burnt his boats when he signed the Minority Report.

<!090637> [265] Wednesday, June 9th, 1937.

A clouded, sultry day, fatal to work. I wrote to the Bishops of <u>Birmingham</u> and <u>S^t</u> <u>Edmundsbury & Ipswich</u> with reference to the Marriage Bill Debate. I suggested that they should do what *I myself propose to do viz: have a speech ready but not to deliver it if there be a plethora of episcopal orators.*

Then I made an attempt to write a sermon for June 24th, but made little progress.

<u>Ella</u>, <u>Fearne</u>, & I lunched with <u>Major & M^{rs} Gregson</u> at Burdon Hall, Ryhope. I found the Major interesting. He said that his family had lived in the house for exactly 400 years, having originally come there in the wake of the <u>Pilgrimage of Grace</u> (1536) when they bought some of the confiscated property of the rebels. We went directly to the Cathedral, where I confirmed about 150 candidates mostly in petticoats. It being His Majesty's Birthday, the National Anthem was sung at the conclusion of the service. Among the female candidates was <u>Faith Owen</u>, the Archdeacon's daughter.

The Dean told me on the authority of his wife who is President of the Durham branch of the Mothers' Union that the <u>Bishop of S. Alban's</u> had made a vigourous [sic] effort to "ginger up" the M.U., and had been coldly received.

<!100637> [266] Thursday, June 10th, 1937. [symbol]

A glorious day, too fine for work! I finished the sermon for the Order of S. John.

<u>Reginald Robson</u>, vicar designate of Haverton Hill, came to talk over his new work, & stayed to lunch. He is rather daunted by the lamentable state of the vicarage, & the expenditure which will be *necessary to make it habitable*. It is always the same story. The houses are in such a dreadful condition that the newly-appointed incumbent has to immerse himself in debt before he can enter into residence. <u>Theoretically</u>, the dilapidations cannot be neglected; but <u>practically</u>, they are neglected, &, in any case, the legal obligation in respect to them does not cover the necessary work. We shall before long be driven to adopt the Methodist plan which provides a small furnished house for the minister, & keeps it in condition for his use. The Church of England has not yet realized what is involved in the fact that the ministry is now mainly recruited from the poorest classes in the community; and everything must be provided for them.

[267]

[symbol]

<u>Lord Justice Wright</u> writes to thank me for the <u>Bishoprick</u>, containing what he calls a "very illuminating" address on the Divorce Bill. He states his objection to clause I which provides that no petition may be brought within 5 years of marriage:

No doubt it is essential to get the Bill through, & to make every reasonable concession, but this section really is too much. It might, perhaps, do less harm if the Judges were given discretion (i.e. full discretion) to dispense with the period, with or without the period being stated.

Two Ordination candidates – <u>Thomas Ashworth</u> and <u>Alexander Henry Pettel</u> – came to be interviewed, the one came from Kelham, & the other from Mirfield. The first was a miner's son, & the other a petty tradesman's: neither possessed either private means or any tincture of cultivation. Both, however, appeared to be devout & honestly persuaded that they had a vocation to the ministry. What could I do but sanction their Ordination?

The official notice of business in the House of Lords states that the Second Reading of the Marriage Bill "(which stands appointed for Thursday, the 17^{th} inst.[)] is <u>put off to Tuesday</u>, <u>the 22^{nd} inst."</u>.

[268] [symbol]

<u>Holland</u> regretted much that he had never heard <u>Lord North</u>, whom he fancied he should have liked as much as any of his great opponents; his temper, shrewdness, humour, and power of argument were very great. <u>Tommy Townshend</u>, a violent,

foolish fellow, who was always talking strong language, said in some debate, "Nothing will satisfy me but to have the noble Lord's head; I will have his head". Lord North said, "The honourable gentleman says he will have my head. I bear him no malice in return, for though the honourable gentleman says he will have my head, I can assure him that I would on no account have his".

Greville's Memoirs

[*symbol*] The business of the House of Lords is arranged solely in deference to the convenience of the peers who reside in London. It is almost impossible for peers who live out of London to attend the debates without a dislocation of their own arrangements, which may be excessive. I wrote letters cancelling various arrangements that [I?]had made on the assumption that I should attend a debate on the 17^{th} .

<!110637> [269] Friday, June 11th, 1937.

An overcast, sultry day, to the heaviness of whose atmosphere I allow myself to attribute the fact that, beyond writing some indispensable letters, I found that I could do nothing. Indeed, following the sage counsel of the great Marquis of Salisbury,* I suffered myself to yield to an insistent desire to sleep!

<u>Arthur Brian Canning</u>, aged 24½ years, and a candidate for Holy Orders, came to see me. He hopes to be ordained at [sic] September on a title from S. Cuthbert's, Darlington. He impressed me as modest and devout.

<u>Ella</u>'s reception was fairly attended, and I did my duty in trying to recognize the people, & talking to them. <u>Lady Starmer</u> was there, and I took the opportunity of asking her to allow herself to be proposed for election as president of the G. F. S. She protested and consented.

I received a letter from <u>A. P. Herbert</u> telling me what I already knew that the 2nd Reading of the Marriage Bill had been postponed from the 17th to the 22nd. The Bill will be moved by <u>Lord Eltisley</u>,* instead of <u>Lord Snell</u>, as was first arranged. Presumably this change is designed in the interest of the Bill.

<!120637> [270] Saturday, June 12th, 1937.

<u>Canon Gouldsmith</u> wrote to offer resignation of his Hon: Canonry; but I asked hm to retain it. The poor old man has had so much to distress him latterly, that even a small evidence of regard might be consolatory.

<u>Miss Margaret Munro</u>, writing from the Rector's lodgings, Lincoln College, Oxford, sent me a copy of the Oxford Gazette, in which was an article from her pen on "<u>Nathaniel, Lord Crewe,</u> <u>'Timeserving Favourite of James II</u>". She makes a valourous [sic] effort to "whitewash" the shameless old sycophant. The Article led me to turn up the account of <u>Bishop Crewe</u> in <u>Surtees's History of Durham</u>. It is most interesting, & brings together a number of odd episodes in the Bishop's astonishing career.

<u>Lord Mottistone</u>* writes to suggest meeting me in London to talk over his grand project for restoring prosperity to Durham. I gather it is the extracting oil [of] from coal. But that has been talked about for years, & seems to come to very little.

<u>Vincent Baddeley</u>^{*} writes to ask me to propose a toast at his Fishmongers' Dinner on the 21^{st} . He has spoiled my festivity!

[271]

I revised and partly re-wrote a sermon for S. John Baptist's Festival which I preached in 1933 to the Rotarians in S. Helen's, Auckland, & which I intended to preach in Norwich Cathedral on June 27th next.

<u>Lord Londonderry</u> asks me to suggest a clergyman, whom he could nominate for Thorpe Thewles. It occurred to me that it might be worth while to suggest <u>Canon Froggatt</u>, the Rural Dean. He might be attracted by the comparative lightness of the work; & he would be able to retain the Rural Deanery of Stockton. On the other hand, he would have to accept a much reduced income: and, of course, he might feel some reluctance to step in the shoes of a clergyman who had been almost hustled into a reluctant resignation!

[symbol] <u>Arthur Headlam</u> has been speaking rather strangely about the religious situation in Germany. He appeals to the German Protestants to abandon their attitude of vigilant suspicion; to credit the comparatively friendly language of <u>Hitler</u>, & to co-operate with the Nazis in working out a national settlement of Religion. What can he mean? What does he know? What does he really care? It is difficult to accept him in the novel <u>rôle</u> of a peacemaker.

<!130637> [272] 3rd Sunday after Trinity, June 13th, 1937.

There was much rain in the night, and today the sky is heavily clouded. I celebrated the Holy Communion in The Chapel at 8 a.m. <u>Martin</u> assisted but did not communicate as he was pledged to celebrate later at Thorpe Thewles. <u>Miss Reit</u> communicated, but <u>Ella</u> kept her room.

I started to prepare a speech on the Marriage Bill, but made no progress; and turned to the task of clearing up my table. I destroyed a number of letters, many of which I would like to keep, save that I know they also will be forgotten, & what is worse, filthy with dust. Probably the sanest procedure would be to destroy all letters after an interval of, say, three months, if they have lost relevance. One might make an exception for the occasional letters from men, whose name & character give permanent value to everything they write.

I wrote to <u>Froggatt</u> "sounding" him about Thorpe Thewles; also to Lord Londonderry, telling him that I would take time to think over the matter before recommending a clergyman for appointment.

The air was curiously heavy & disabling. My working power is nil.

[273]

[<u>Ammianus Marcellinus</u> discourses at some length on the virtues of the eunuch <u>Eutherius</u>, the chief chamberlain (proepositus cubiculi) of <u>Constantius</u>, who defended <u>Julian</u> against the calumnies of <u>Marcellus</u>.

"The subject prompts me to add a few facts about this same <u>Eutherius</u>, perhaps hardly to be credited for the reason that <u>if a Numa Pompilius</u> or a <u>Socrates</u> sh^d give any good report of a eunuch, & sh^d back their statements by a solemn oath, they w^d <u>be charged with having departed from the truth</u>. But among brambles roses spring up, & among savage beasts some are tamed."

<u>Eutherius</u> was a free-born Armenian, who had been captured by freebooters who castrated him & sold him to some Roman traders who brought him to Constantine's palace. His excellent character & unusual abilities gained him rapid promotion, but as he never abused his power, so it provoked no resentment.

The result was that when he presently retired to Rome & grew old there in a permanent home, he carried about with him a good conscience as his companion: he was honoured & loved by all classes.

[v. <u>Ammianus Marcellinus</u> XVI. 5-8. <u>Loeb. 1. 229</u>] Altogether a pleasant picture.] <!140637> [**274]** Monday, June 14th, 1937. [symbol]

The redoubtable <u>Jardine</u>^{*} again looms large in the newspapers. Last night he announced from the pulpit that he had sent in his resignation to the Bishop and to the Trustees, who hold the patronage. I received his letter this morning, & wrote at once to accept his resignation.

Also, I received information that the R^{ev} <u>G. S. Skene</u>, Vicar of Haswell, died last night in a nursing home in Newcastle. His heart failed after an operation.

There are now no less than eight vacant livings in the diocese, of which five are in my patronage.

Lord Merivale sends a civil acknowledgement of the "Bishoprick".

The subject of the principal address in the number is that of "<u>Marriage & Divorce</u>", in which as you shew both of us are interested.

What you said about the matter shews the feeling which I think ought to animate our people. I won't say more. It would be unbecoming.

It is oddly expressed, but not unfriendly.

[275]

I walked into the Park, & got into talk with two youths, named, as they told us, <u>Michael</u> <u>Franklin</u>, an Irish Papist, and <u>Arthur Johnson</u>, a Scottish Presbyterian. The one worked in Fishbourne Mine at Sedgefield; the other had just ceased to work for the Wear Laundry. Both were 18 years of age. The Papist was the more attractive of the two. I took them round the Bowling green, & showed them the Castle. Why is it that these Papists are ever so much cleaner looking and better mannered than their Protestant contemporaries?

I received a pleasant letter from, <u>Jack Carr</u>. He hopes that when he next comes home, he will still find me at Auckland Castle. He will have to come home quickly if he is to have his desire. Jack does more to reconcile me to foreign missions than anything that I read or hear about them. Here is a young man into whom the desire to be a missionary to the Africans comes when he is a boy in a Bible class. He is ordained, & makes a good beginning of his ministry, but the relatively comfortable situation of an English clergyman cannot satisfy him. He holds loyally to his original purpose, & finally betakes himself to Nigeria.

<!150637> [276] Tuesday, June 15th, 1937.

The day was clouded until the afternoon when it developed into a brilliant summer day, warm, indeed but relatively fresh.

I essayed to write the sermon for the Durham Commemoration, but was dreadfully interrupted, first, by the ex-military chaplain, <u>Denham</u>, who called with his brother-in-law, Williams, the Vicar of S. Thomas's Sunderland, &, next by an old gentleman from Darlington who came to press on me the importance of appointing a friend of his own to Hughton-le-Skerne. These redoubled interruptions provoked me to an explosion of resentment, sinful in a Christian, unseemly in a husband, indecent in a Bishop. When at length I returned to my sermon I was too inflamed with the distraction of rage, & too disturbed by the humiliation of repentance, to be able to do anything!

In the afternoon I walked in the Park, and got into conversation with three young pressmen, who hailed from Darlington. One of them said that he was a [Roman] Catholick, but no longer practised his religion as he didn't hold with confession. They all spoke about <u>Jardine</u>, who has evidently given them much 'copy". But our talk was grave, interesting, & I think, sincere. We parted in much friendship.

[277] [symb

[symbol]

About an hundred years ago, the profession of Religion according to God's pure word was in such request, that it was a fashion, and they expressed it in the fashion of their clothes, the Princes, & noblemen & gentlemen in some parts of Germany caused these five letters <u>V. D. M. I. Æ.</u> the first letters of these words, (<u>Verbum</u> <u>Domini Manet In Æternum (the Word of the Lord endureth for ever</u>.) to be wrought or embroidered, or set in plate, upon their cloaks, or upon the sleeves of these garments, to shew to all the world, that forsaking Popish & human Traditions, they were professors of the pure word of God.

v. <u>The Hypocrite Discovered & cured</u>. by <u>Samuel Torshell</u>. 1644

<u>S. Chrysostom</u> somewhere says that the fine ladies of Antioch and Constantinople had the parables of <u>Dives & Lazarus</u> exhibited in needle-work on their garments; & today it is not uncommon to see crosses suspended round the necks of women with painted nails, powdered noses, and lips highly coloured. Human folly persists in all ages, & among all types of mankind; & it tends ever to express itself in the same ridiculous ways.

<!160637> [278] Wednesday, June 16th, 1937. [symbol]

I received from <u>Lord Drogheda</u> a request that <u>I would allow my name to be added to the</u> <u>signatories of a Whip for the Marriage Bill</u>, which it is proposed to issue to the Peers on Monday. I wrote at once giving consent.

I worked at the tiresome Commemoration Sermon, and made little progress. After an early lunch, Martin and I motored to <u>Haswell</u>, and attended the funeral of the <u>R^{ev} G. S. Skene</u>, the Vicar, who died in a nursing home after an operation. There was a large attendance of the clergy, and of the parishioners.

<u>Sir Charles Peers</u> arrived at tea-time, and, though as ever welcome for his own sake, was very much in the way of my work. Then came a poor youth, strongly recommended by <u>Harvie</u> <u>Clerk</u>, who aspires to become a clergyman, but has no education to speak of, and is nearly 22 years old. He was bred a Methodist, but from boyhood felt a disgust with Methodism, & a strong attraction to the Church of England. His father, a perfervid Methodist, was vehemently opposed to the notion of his son's Ordination, but had been finally driven to acquiesce in it by the boy's unconquerable persistence. It is difficult to doubt his "vocation", but even so ______

<!170637> [279] Thursday, June 17th, 1937.

A clouded sky and a chilly air with rainshowers at intervals with occasional brief episodes of cheating sunshine.

<u>Peers</u> went off after Din breakfast, and I settled down to further work on the Commemoration Sermon, which I finished.

There remains the two speeches which I am pledged to make in London next week viz. one in the House of Lords on Thursday, the 24th, in support of the Marriage Bill, and one in the Church Assembly in support of Foreign Missions. Both are, perhaps, in some sense, important, but neither is easy.

I motored to Durham, and attended a meeting of the Lay Workers' Association, at which, among other matters, we discussed the question of the Ecclescliffe parochial reader who the Vicar would have allowed to preach in the parish church. It was decided that this must not be, and I undertook to inform the said Vicar accordingly.

Then I attended a meeting of the Durham Castle Preservation Committee, and we decided to make yet one more appeal for assistance to the Pilgrim Trust, and, when the result of the same was known, to make another appeal to the general public through the <u>Times</u>. Professor Heawood, Sir <u>Charles Peers</u>, & I were to do this.

[280]

He delighted in the applause of the mob, and desired beyond measure praise for the slightest matters, and the desire for popularity often led him to converse with unworthy men.

<u>Ammianus Marcellinus</u> evidently admired <u>Julian</u>, but he was not blind to his faults. His vanity, impulsiveness and superstition were grave defects, and went far to counteract his great virtues.

He was somewhat talkative, & very seldom silent; also too much given to the consideration of omens and portents, so that in this respect he seemed to equal the emperor <u>Hadrian</u>. Superstitious rather than truly religious, he sacrificed innumerable <u>victims without regard to cost</u>, so that one might believe that if he had returned from the Parthians, there w^d have been a scarcity of cattle.

He was not unattractive to look at:

He was of medium stature. His hair lay smooth as if it had been combed, his beard was shaggy & trimmed so as to end in a point, his eyes were fine & full of fire, an indication of the acuteness of his mind. His eyebrows were handsome, the nose lay straight, his mouth somewhat large, with a pendulous lower lip. (v. <u>XXV</u>. iv. 16f.)

<!180637> [281] Friday, June 18th, 1937.

A dull day, cold and intermittently wet. I went in to Durham, and presided at a meeting of the Grants' Committee, where we interviewed several applicants, & voted some grants.

I had some talk with <u>Oliver Quick</u> about <u>Griffith-Jones</u>, respecting whose Ordination to the priesthood I am much perplexed. He is an honest but rather stupid young man; whose brain has been damaged beyond repair by the arid negativism of Ripon Hall. He certainly does not appear to have consciousness of vocation. <u>Oliver</u> thinks, and I cannot but agree with him, that he ought not to be ordained.

I lunched with the <u>Bishop and M^{rs} Gordon</u>. <u>Charles</u> [Pattinson]* was also there.

I presided at a meeting of the Board for Religious Instruction. <u>Nye</u> produced an elaborate Report from the Sub-Committee charged with examining the diocesan situation created by the last Education Act, and it was approved unanimously save for the opposition of <u>Leake</u>,* the "die-hard" Rector of Boldon.

The Bishop of Jarrow & <u>M^{rs} Gordon</u> drove me back to Auckland, where <u>Ella</u>'s garden party was in progress. In spite of the rain there were a good $^{many^{}}$ people attending it.

[282] [symbol]

<u>Bishop Welldon</u>'s* death is reported in the eventing papers. He was 83 years old, and had had a very diversified career. I first made his acquaintance when he was Headmaster of Harrow and I was Vicar of Barking. At that time he was commonly spoken about as a predestined Archbishop of Canterbury, but, though he held great preferments, his reputation continually declined, and, in spite of undoubted gifts, unusual industry, and many opportunities, he failed to command attention. The explanation must be found in certain faults of character, which provoked resentment and even disgust. He was ostentatiously affectionate, but he was never unwilling to sacrifice a friend to a spate of cheap popularity. Although he imagined himself a bold & independent man, who never flinched from speaking unwelcome truth, he was in reality an eager hunter after applause, ^followed rather than led^ was never in-movement of opinion which he only joined when they seemed to prevail. He succeeded me as Dean of Durham, & for 13 years we co-existed in the Diocese, as respectively Bishop and Dean. We never openly quarrelled, but I had to put up with much in order that there might be no public discord between us. <!190637> [283] Saturday, June 19th, 1937. [symbol]

> "Try to be youthful, young man" is sagacious counsel. "Try to keep youthful, old man" is the word of wise experience. Above all else, do not ever forget that years of bodily life are no measure of intellectual age & capacity. To forge a fixed and arbitrary rule in terms of years as the limit of a man's usefulness or human service, would only be to behead a large portion of the world's intellectual and moral leadership and thereby to impoverish mankind.

Nicholas Murray Butler. June 1st 1937.

Would the excellent President have spoken so decisively if there had been no political reason for this exaltation of old age? But with a Democratic President denouncing the Supreme Court as composed of excessively ancient men, was it not inevitable that a Republican orator should emphasize the value of age. The common sense of mankind recognises, as a fact which cannot prudently be ignored, that, as the years advance, men's intellectual powers grow weaker, their judgment more uncertain, and their will-power less dependable. Hence the general adoption of an official age of retirement.

[284]

I received from <u>Sir James Irvine</u> a letter explaining that he had been compelled to give up his intention of attending the Centenary celebration in Durham. He puts the blame on the Royal Visit to Edinburgh which has so dislocated academic affairs in S. Andrews that a quorum of the Senate cannot be assembled for the indispensable business of the end of the academic year! We have to pay a heavy price in snobbery & inconvenience for the political advantage of an ancient Monarchy!

I prepared a brief reference to <u>Welldon</u>, with which to preface my sermon in the Cathedral tomorrow. It is difficult to speak of him suitably and sincerely; for the man had great gifts and was certainly of a kindly disposition; but he had also great faults, & could never throughout his career be adequately loyal to his friends. Hence the indubitable but displeasing fact that he never succeeded in retaining the confidence of colleagues. They <u>felt</u>, some of them by experience <u>knew</u>, that, however affectionate he might be in personal intercourse, he would sacrifice them without hesitation, if thereby he could win the gallery's applause. Yet I do not think that he was conscious of the reason why men turned from him, and the fact that they did so both distressed and perplexed him. He was a rather pathetic figure.

[285] [symbol] <u>Ella</u>, <u>Fearne</u>, and I motored to Norton, and attended the 8th annual sports of the Ragworth Hall School. This is a private venture institution established for the benefit of the superior officials & others of the same class, who (thanks to the Chemical works at Billingham) are becoming a considerable element in the population of Norton. The children number 90 of both sexes. In spite of a damp & chilly day, there was a considerable gathering of parents. Instead of the usual prizes, there were given to the prize-winners medals; and those who received more than 3 of these were required to return one. This I described as involving the principle of the excess-profits tax.

We motored to Ramside, where the <u>Pembertons</u> were giving a garden party, but we could only stay for a few minutes as I had to meet the churchwardens of Chilton Moor at 7.30 p.m. These were two demure & modest men named <u>Young</u> and <u>Jones</u>. They described to me the situation of the parish, and pleaded for a young married person, who could be trusted to take up and develop the work which <u>Shore</u> had begun. I promised to do my best but pointed out the many difficulties attaching to the exercise of patronage at the present time.

<!200637> [286] 4th Sunday after Trinity, June 20th, 1937.

[symbol]

A dull morning, & inclined to rain, but warmer, & something almost summerlike in the air.

I celebrated the Holy Communion in the Chapel at 8 a.m. We numbered but six communicants, including John the undergardener. Martin had gone to Escomb to celebrate there.

[symbol]

Before getting up, I read a really fascinating book –"<u>The Desert Fathers. Translations from</u> <u>the Latin by Helen Waddell</u>. Her Introduction is in its way, a masterpiece. She quotes from <u>Evagrius</u> of Antioch a passage which she describes as "the charter of liberties" for translators:

Direct word for word translation from one language into another darkens the sense & strangles it, even as spreading couchgrass a field of corn . . . For my part, to avoid this, I have so transposed this life of the Blessed Antony which you desired that whatever lack maybe in the words, there is none in the meaning. Let the rest go batfowling for letters and syllables; do you seek for the sense.

Butt whose meaning and what sense – the author's or the translator's. That is where the problem emerges.

[287]

We all motored to Durham, and attended Evensong in the Cathedral. The service was stated to be arranged in connexion with the celebration of the "Jubilee" of the Queen Victoria District Visitor Nurses Institute, and I preached "topically" from the words of S. Paul in Galatians VI. 2.5. "Bear ye one another's burdens, & so fulfil the law of Christ For each man shall bear his own burden". Lord & Lady Gainford [Joseph and Ethel Pease]* attended "officially", and there were a body of ex-service men, who after Evensong, came into the Chapter House, & deposited a wreath at the tablet which commemorates the D.L.I.s who died in the South African War. The congregation was disappointingly small. I found much difficulty in preaching. The "loud-speaker" seemed to raise a nasty & noisy echo, and the atmosphere of the Cathedral was very foul. Why will not the Dean & Canons realize that the size of the Cathedral is no guarantee against the consequences of bad ventilation, & that, unless they are constantly insistent on the matter, the Cathedral servants will certainly neglect to open the windows. *I prefaced my sermon by some references to Bishop Welldon. They were, of course, eulogistic, but they were not wholly without discrimination for anybody who knew the late Dean!*

[288]

The notion that "the separation from bed & board doth not dissolve the bond of marriage" (=judicial separation, or divorce "a mensa et thoro", which the R.Cs allow) is rejected.

"this is a distinction without a difference newly invented by the canonists & schoolmen & never heard of either in the Old or New Testament nor in the times of the ancient Fathers who accounted the separation from bed & board to be the dissolution of the bond itself" (Quoted by Dibden*)

Dibden & Chadwyck Healey say

The opinion that adultery was on biblical grounds a valid reason for the complete dissolution of marriage seems to have been widely, I sh^{<u>d</u>} even say generally held by English divines in the latter half of the 16^{th} century.

(v. English Church Law & Divorce p.45)

Since the Reformation 3 factors have changed the outlook:

- (i) Biblical criticism (ii) Medical science, and,
- (iii) The change in the status of women.

Both in respect of the grounds of divorce, the relation of husbands & wives within the marriage union, and the conditions of a valid marriage, there has been drastic change.

<!210637> [289] Monday, June 21st, 1937.

<u>Martin</u> accompanied me to Darlington where I took the early train for King's Cross. I travelled without companion as far as York, where a gentleman came into the carriage, which was marked "<u>Smoking prohibited</u>", with a cigarette in his mouth. "<u>Excuse me, Sir, but</u> <u>do you intend to smoke in this carriage</u>?" I inquired. "<u>Yes, have you any objection?</u>" he replied. "<u>Why yes; since you ask me, I do object & because I dislike smoking, I came into this carriage</u>" was my rejoinder. "<u>You are quite right, Sir; I will remove my cigarette</u>" he observed civilly. "<u>Thank you</u>," I said, "but you place me in an unpleasant position; I dislike the law being broken in my presence, & to my disadvantage". He repeated his regret, & the episode ended, but we had no dealings with one another for the rest of the journey. I cannot think that I acted other than rightly, yet I was perturbed, and he was offended!

On arriving at King's Cross, I drove to the Athenæum, and having deposited my bags, I proceeded to the Hair-dresser, & received his professional attentions; then I walked to the Wesleyan Hall, & put in an appearance at the Church Assembly, but, finding the proceedings there, intensely dull and futile, I came away, & returned to the Athenæum, where I had tea, & wrote to Ella.

[290]

<u>M^r Justice Charles</u> was in the Club, & had some talk with me.

I dined with the Fishmongers. <u>Vincent Baddeley</u>* the Prime Warden, had collected a number of officiants at the Coronation. He proposed the guests very amusingly in a speech which consisted of a number of comical incidents which had marked coronations. <u>The Archbishop of</u> <u>Canterbury</u> made a felicitous reply, in which he described the process of the last coronation, & had a characteristic thrust at the activity of that versatile prelate, the Prince Bishop of Durham. (Somebody asked me whether I had seen the B.B.C. record, & said that he it displayed me as in incessant movement!) I proposed "<u>The Prime Warden of the</u> <u>Fishmongers' Company</u>" in a foolish little speech, which fell desperately flat. I had prepared something better but having forgotten my spectacles, I was unable to read them! <u>Sir Patrick</u> <u>Duff</u>* spoke to me. He is now at the Office of Works, but was once a Secretary in Downing Street, when, from time to time, I used to see him.

<u>Lord Hastings</u> was very flatterous about my speaking in the House of Lords, which, he said, had not been heard for a long time to the general regret. But I don't know what manner of man he is, nor yet what title he has to offer me the dangerous gift of flattery!

<!210637> [291] Tuesday, June 21st, 1937.

[symbol]

A brilliant summer's day at last. I sent the box of sweetmeat given to me by the Fishmongers to <u>Ella</u> by post. Then I joined tables with [George] <u>Bell</u>,* the Bishop of Chichester, for breakfast. He was, as I expected that he would be, indignant with <u>Headlam</u>,* for his recent pronouncement about the German Protestants; and agreed that [A.P.] <u>Herbert</u> had "wiped the floor with him" in the answer which he (<u>Herbert</u>) had made in the <u>Times</u> to his oracular pronouncement about the Marriage Bill. But <u>Headlam</u> becomes more mentally & morally pachydermatous, as his hearing grows worse! I told <u>Bell</u> that I heartily disagreed with him on the matter of prefacing the Lessons in Church with little explanatory sermonettes. He actually recommended the book prepared by the new Bishop of Lichfield <u>Salibury</u> (<u>Woods</u>), which I found being used by <u>Wallis</u> in S. Cuthbeth's, Durham.

I wrote to <u>Ella</u>, & then brought my Journal up to date. Then I motored to Fetter Lane, and had interviews with <u>Kingsford</u> and <u>Roberts</u>, the officials of the Cambridge University Press. I made it quite clear to them that I would only undertake the book on the Church of England in the series on traditional Institutions, which the Press has projected, on the explicit understanding that I had a perfectly free hand.

[292]

They both said that the fact that they had desired that I should undertake the volume was a sufficient evidence that they accepted my condition of absolute independence. I inquired when they would expect the M.S. to be delivered, & they replied that <u>December 31st, 1938</u> would suffice. That it must not exceed 90,000 words was essential. I accepted these conditions, and also the financial bargain they proposed, viz. Royalty of 10% of the published price on the first 2000 sold, 12 ½% on the second 3,000, 15% thereafter, with an advance of £100 on account of royalties on the day of publication. I wonder whether I shall succeed in writing this book.

I returned to the Athenæum, and lunched with <u>Lord Mottistone</u>.* <u>Lord M^cGowan</u>, the head of the Imperial Chemical Company, was the other guest. This was most interesting. Lord M^cG. is enthusiastic on the subject of solving the problem of Unemployment by developing the process of extracting oil from coal. He argued powerfully in the interest of national defence; less powerfully in that of curing unemployment. Lord M^cG. was clear on the one; but doubtful on the other. The number of men who could be employed in this way would be comparatively small, but so far as it went, it would assist towards curing unemployment.

[293]

<u>Mottistone</u> is an admirer of <u>Hitler</u> and <u>Mussolini</u>, and quoted approvingly an estimate of those Dictators which he had heard viz. "<u>that the German was all heart; & the Italian all head</u>". He was in Italy at the time of <u>Hitler</u>'s coup when Röehm & many others were put to

death. He assured us that there was a plot to carry out a <u>coup d'etat</u> in which Hitler was to be assassinated; that <u>Hitler</u> himself was informed of this but a few hours before the time arranged for its achievement; that by prompt & courageous action he anticipate the stroke of his foes and slew the lot! <u>Mottistone</u> is positive & detailed but I cannot reconcile his statements with the accounts which I have read, & which seemed to be well sustained by evidence. We spoke of the plight of the Jews in Germany. <u>Mottistone</u> said that the great preponderance of Jews in the professions in Berlin arose from the fact that they had succeeded in escaping the financial ruin caused by the depreciation of the mark, & were, therefore, the only people who could afford the eight years' apprenticeship which generally guards the professions in German. He said that he $c^{\underline{d}}$ vouch for the fact that the wealthy Jews had allocated £<u>1000,000</u> to propaganda against the Hitlerite regime.

[294]

I wrote to the following:

- 1. Canon Patterson, sending him Fenning's letter to answer on my behalf.
- 2. R^{ev} J Romans, asking whether he would like me to suggest his name to Lord L, for appointment to Grundon.
- 3. R^{ev} F. A. Rainbow.
- 4. R^{ev} Matin Kiddle.
- 5. The Archbishop of York.
- 6. R^{ev} Henry Evans Thomas, declining to accept him as a candidate for Holy Orders.

I dined at the Mansion House with the Archbishops and Bishops. One innovation was much appreciated. There were only two toasts beside the formal loyalties. The Archbishop of Canterbury was in excellent form, and commendably brief. He is probably the best afterdinner speaker in England, & the fact is being widely recognised. He has a plenitude of practice, & how he collects the stories which relieve his eloquence I cannot imagine. <u>Temple</u> is not so good, being laboured, didactic, and solemn. He told me that the people in Yorkshire are disposed to resent his not being allowed to crown the Queen. <!230637> [295] Wednesday, June 23rd, 1937.

Another fine day, but rather cooler.

I visited <u>M^r M^cHoul</u>, the oculist, and had my eyes examined. He gave a very good report. There has been little change for the worse since he examined them in 1932, five years ago. The left eye is distinctly inferior to the right. He had no other counsel to give me than that I should continue to use the lotion.

I wrote to <u>Ella</u>, and to Martin. Also, I wrote to <u>Ruth Spooner</u> about the Marriage Bill. I lunched with <u>Dashwood</u> at the United University Club in Suffolk Street. He was as usual full of tattle. <u>M^{rs} Hicks</u>, the wife of the Bishop of Lincoln, seems to have distinguished herself at the Coronation by button-holing a steward with the modest demand, "<u>You must give me</u> <u>another seat: I can see nothing here</u>." *The functionary's reply is not reported. He introduced me to a pleasant young man, who, he said, was the new Patronage Secretary in Downing Street. I suspect that the youth was rather startled when I told him* [the] *worst administered patronage in the country was that of his office! The poverty of the livings & influence of the M.P.s may go far to explain this fact.*

[296]

I missed, through deliberate absenteeism, a discussion of <u>Headlam</u>'s onslaught on the Confessional Church in Germany. <u>Bell</u> seems to have made an excellent speech, and to have been supported by <u>Temple</u>. <u>Cantuar</u> was characteristically cautious, but let himself go in a castigation of the Dean of Canterbury [Hewlett Johnson],* whose rash, provocative pronouncements have attracted much attention abroad.

I visited the Assembly in the afternoon, and sate there for an hour. Nothing could have been more boring & futile. Then I visited <u>Hugh Rees</u>, and noticing a pile of books on '<u>Marriage</u>', by <u>M. Blum</u>, lately Prime Minister of France, I bought one thinking that it might be useful for tomorrow's debate on the Marriage Bill. I found it a most abominable plea for something indistinguishable from promiscuity. It is said that 50,000 copies of the English translation, price 10/6, have already been sold! <u>M.Blum</u> is a Jew, and, if his opinions are shared by his fellow Jews, there may be more substance than I supposed in <u>Hitler</u>'s attitude towards the ancient people. Certainly the whole attitude towards sexual morality which this book discloses is depraved & depraving. Is it in any sense characteristically Jewish?

[297]

I dined at Grillions, and was in the Chair. It was a small but pleasant company consisting of

- 1. Lord Crawford & Balcarres
- 2. Lord Eustace Percy
- 3. Lord Macmillan
- 4. M^r Ormsby-Gore
- 5. M^r Duff-Cooper
- 6. The Bishop of Durham

- 7. ? Humphreys [Henson's question mark]
- 8. Ignotus

I sate between [Hugh] <u>Macmillan</u>* and [William] <u>Ormsby-Gore</u>.* We had a vivacious and interesting conversation. <u>Ormsby-Gore</u> said that the Government (N.B. he is Colonial Secretary) was much perturbed by the Italian-Papist policy of entrusting the Roman Missions in Africa to Italians, who were merely Italian propagandists. I asked whether any of us really thought we should get through this miserable Spanish business without War, and the answer was 'No'. We discussed the situation in Abyssinia, and I was impressed by the large measure of sympathy with that victim of <u>Mussolini</u>'s criminal ambition which was expressed. It was said (inter alia) that <u>Blum</u>'s book on Marriage was written many years ago, & had been published now by his enemies. But I doubt this.

<!240637> [**298]** Thursday, June 24th, 1937. [symbol]

I spent the morning in the Club, writing up my Journal, & preparing <u>notes for my speech on</u> <u>the Marriage Bill</u>. After lunch I drove to S. John's Gate, Clerkenwell, where I found <u>Bishop</u> <u>[Edwin] Palmer</u>,* the <u>Bishop of Gibraltar</u>, & <u>Preb. L. Percival</u>.* The service in Clerkenwell Church was quaintly impressive. We walked in procession from the old gate to the Church watched by a curious crowd. The boys of the Chapel Royal in their old-fashioned scarlet uniform made a brave show. I preached the sermon which I had prepared. My text was Acts XIV. 17. "<u>He left not himself without witness</u>." There was a considerable and very attentive congregation.

Lord Onslow drove me to the House of Lords, where I realized too late that the notes for my speech had been left in the Athenaeum! There was a fairly well-attended House when Lord <u>Eltisley</u> [George Newton]* moved the 2nd reading of the Marriage Bill. He was, followed by Viscount Fitzalan, who stated clearly enough the papist view. He was followed by the <u>Archbishop of Canterbury</u> who declared his intention of not voting either way. He rather foolishly affirmed his belief in the critical theory that S^t Mark's version of Christ's words about divorce are [sic] alone Dominical, & he allowed himself [299] [symbol] in [sic] some perilous tall talk about the Church's law. Lord Atkin* criticized the Bill severely, & was followed by the <u>Bishop of S^t Alban's</u> [Michael Furse]*who was at his very worst, noisy, vulgar, familiar, buffoonish. The peers could not but laugh at an exhibition which was really pitiable. Then Lord Roche spoke sanely & clearly for the Bill: and I followed on the same side. My speech took rather more than 20 minutes in delivery. It was far indeed from what I had meant it to be, but I did succeed in saying some things that needed saying, & the House seemed to be impressed. The Bishops of Birmingham, Winchester, & Liverpool expressed agreement with my speech. One rather amusing incident occurred. I was criticizing Lana, who was not in his place, & I had just expressed my regret at his absence when in he walked, to the delight of the peers! I asked & answered 3 questions viz. 1. Is the Bill needed? 2. Will it bring the law of England into conflict with the law of Christ. 3. Will it tend to lower the standard of gravity in contracting marriage? I repudiated the fictional notion of a 'vinculum' or 'bond' which survived all the purposes for which marriage was ordained: &, in short, I said many things that needed saying.

<!250637> [300] Friday, June 25th, 1937.

A very hot day. After breakfast I wrote letters, and prepared notes for the speech on Foreign Missions which I delivered in the Church Assembly, being followed by <u>Sir Thomas Inskip</u>.* My *speech* was commonplace & dull, but it was listened to with attention.

I motored to Holland House and lunched with the <u>Ilchesters</u> [Fox-Strangeways].* There were present <u>Lady Pole Carew</u>, [Carew Pole], M^r & M^{rs}<u>Duncan</u>, Miss <u>Yorke</u>, a son of the house, & two others whose names I have forgotten. After lunch we went over the famous house. It is, indeed, a noble Jacobean mansion, which has been enlarged, & set in the midst of forty acres of Park, makes a fine & unexpected spectacle in the heart of London. It is full-filled with artistic & historic treasures – pictures, tapestries, furniture, miniatures etc. – associated with famous persons. In one room <u>Addison</u> died, quarrelling with his wife. The Napoleonic treasures are extraordinarily interesting. <u>Charles James Fox</u> is, of course, everywhere. The guilded [sic] room and the library are particularly pleasing; but everything was delightful & the <u>Ilchesters</u> themselves not least.

[301]

The newspaper reports of my speech in the House of Lords are very disappointing. For the most part they are content to give prominence to the Archbishop's speech, & to belittle or ignore the other speeches. The <u>Times</u> pays me the dubious compliment of describing my speeches-as "<u>the brightest</u>" in the debate! and, to sound a lower deep of humiliation, the <u>Evening Standard</u> informs its readers that my speech was the "<u>most brilliant</u>", that it provided an "<u>intellectual treat</u>", that the Bishop of Durham is "<u>probably the ablest of the Bishops</u>", and advises members of the House of Commons to "<u>study the technique</u>" of his Lordship's speeches!! <u>Per contra Lord Daryngton</u>,* who heard the speech, and didn't agree with it, was quite enthusiastic about it, & several members of the Assembly thanked me for it. <u>Lang</u> was very glum. Personally I was annoyed that most of the things in the speech that I most desired to get into circulation were wholly omitted in the newspaper reports.

I called in at <u>Rees</u>'s bookshop, and told <u>Wheatly</u> that <u>Blum</u>'s book on 'Marriage' was a foul production, which ought not to be on sale in any reputable bookshop. He professed ignorance of its contents, & said (which is reasonable enough) that he had assumed that the Author's public position guaranteed sufficiently the quality of his work.

<!260637> [302] Saturday, June 26th, 1937.

I spent the morning in the Club, writing & reading. The <u>Manchester Guardian</u>, which is generally a sane newspaper, says that the Church Assembly "gave itself up to the sheer <u>delight</u>" of listening to <u>the greatest master of dialectic it possesses viz; the B. of D</u>!! And this with reference to my poor little effusion of platitudes yesterday!!! Now did you ever?

I went to <u>Rees</u>', & gave him back <u>Blum</u>'s book on '<u>Marriage</u>' with an injunction to burn the whole bundle of volumes he displayed.

Then I went to Liverpool Street, & took train to Norwich. While I was waiting in the station, I was hailed by a man, who announced himself as <u>Lionel Box</u>,* once a parishioner of mine at S. Margaret's, West^r. He was one of 3 brothers – <u>Gilbert</u>, <u>Lionel</u>, & <u>Norman</u> – who lived in Abingdon Street, opposite the House of Lords. I was very fond of them, & when I left Westminster, I charged them to feed the pigeons, & gave them money to buy food for the birds. Then <u>Norman</u>, whom I remember as a boy-scout, died: <u>Gilbert</u> married; & <u>Lionel</u> was left alone with his mother. They still live together.

[303]

The Dean of Norwich met me at the station with the car. With him was <u>M^{rs} Sorley</u>, widow of the Cambridge professor [William Sorley]*, & sister of <u>George Adam Smith</u>.* She also was a visitor to the Deanery. Before dinner the Dean showed us the cloisters which, with the skilled counsel of <u>Tristram</u>, the well-known authority on medieval frescoes, he has transformed. The bosses in the vaulting of the cloister are amazing, alike for originality of design, excellence of workmanship, and beauty of colouring. The spectacle was for me a revelation. The great size of the cloisters astonished me. They must easily be the largest in England.

There came to dinner $M^{\underline{r}} \& M^{\underline{rs}} \underline{Hamond}$, the one with the aspect of a Viking, the other with remarkable charm. He is the squire of Stiffkey, & had kicked the infamous vicar, [Harold] <u>Davidson</u>,* out of his house! There was also a $M^{\underline{rs}} \underline{Warre}$, daughter in law of the former headmaster of Eton. She said that she was a close friend of <u>M^{rs} de Vere</u>, Bishop <u>Moule</u>'s daughter, whom she had visited at Auckland Castle.

The disappearance of the trees from the Close has thrown the Cathedral into bolder prominence, and (so the Dean assures me) was really necessary in the interest of public safety. The old trees were rotten, and disposed to sudden falls.

<!270637> [304] 5th Sunday after Trinity, June 27th, 1937. [symbol]

Norwich

I went to the Cathedral at 8 a.m., and received the Holy Communion. The great church, seen in the brilliance of a summer morning, was alluringly beautiful. The Celebrant (i.e. the Dean), Gospeller and Epistler, were vested in green copes, and preceded by a cross-bearer. I was pleased to hear the Communion Service, as appointed in the Prayer Book of 1662, read without alteration.

At Mattins I again attended Divine Service in the Cathedral. Mattins was read as far as the 3rd collect; then followed the Anthem, a Sermon, a Hymn, & the Benediction. The preacher was an elderly hon. Canon, who took for his text the words from the Sermon on the Mount – "By their fruits shall ye know them." He denounced "pessimists" with vigour: assured us that, in spite of them, the nation was essentially Christian; & warned us against belittling our own merits. These optimistic sentiments, uttered by a man with the aspect, manner, & tone of a Jeremiah, had an odd sound. After service the Dean showed us the Cathedral until lunch-time. It is a most impressive building. Under the direction of **[305]** [symbol] <u>Mr Tristram</u>, the coats of arms are being coloured, & the most wonderful frescoes restored to their original brilliance. The spaciousness of the building and its wealth of monuments strike the visitor from the North as remarkable.

I had tea with the Bishop and M^{IS} <u>Pollock</u>* in the vast and gloomy Palace. Their little girl is a cheerful and well-mannered child of (I suppose) six or seven years. M^{IS} <u>Pollock</u> with her bright manner and rosy cheeks, her curls and her gay laugh, looks almost ridiculously young for the wife of a Bishop who is nearing 74. They were most friendly, and gossiped cheerfully about the Coronation &c for an hour. She was in the House of Lords on Thursday, and assured me that my speech was <u>the</u> speech of the day. The Bishop of S. Alban's, she thought, made himself ludicrous: and, indeed, he did, but he looked so miserably ill that one could not but be sorry for him.

There was a large congregation in the Nave when I preached at 7 p.m. The Bishop was present and pronounced the Benediction. My sermon occupied exactly half an hour in delivery, and was listened to very attentively.

[306]

<u>M^r Blakeny</u> [Blakeney],* who had come from Winchester to hear me preach, was very friendly. His hobby is printing; he has a private press of his own, and is an authority on type. He and the Bishop of Peterborough are charged with the duty of inspecting the Theological Colleges. They had been visiting Lichfield, where there are 40 students. He commented with severity on their lack of culture, and poorness of type. He had read my Gifford lectures, & expressed much approval of them. He was evidently surprized when I told him that, so far as I knew, they had been a total failure.

[Arthur] <u>Moore</u>,* now Archdeacon of Norwich, and his wife came to supper. He professed great devotion to me, and evidently desired to give the impression that, when he and I were associated together in Hereford as respectively incumbent of All Saints in that City, and Bishop, we were on terms of friendship and even affection. Whereas I held him to be a "<u>corner creeping¹ claw-back²</u>", and, indeed, held him in contempt. He wrote to me rather abjectly expressing regret for his behaviour. I was not very responsive to his essays [**307**] in friendship. The Dean told me that the Bishop's partiality to him, which perplexed and displeased his fellow clergy, had its origin in gratitude. During the Bishop's long indisposition, <u>Moore</u> had been sympathetic and attentive. <u>Pollock</u>, though not altogether amiable & attractive, was grateful. It is, perhaps, a pity that so amiable admirable a quality should not be exercized on a worthier object.

<u>M^{rs} Sorley</u>, who is by training a Presbyterian, talked freely of her numerous acquaintances, academic and ecclesiastical. I was rather startled when she told us that she had encouraged a girl in whom she was interested, to be confirmed twice, and appealed to me for approval. Of course, I told her that she was altogether wrong. In view of her position as the sister of an eminent Scottish divine, and the wife of a Cambridge professor, I was astonished that she should have been so ill-informed on the teaching & system of the Church of England as to imagine that an English Bishop should approve such a treatment of the Apostolic rite of Confirmation.

¹ OED – 'corner creeping' (obsolete). 'One who creeps in corners; *figurative* one whose proceedings are underhand and stealthy.'

² OED – 'claw-back'. One who claws another's back; a flatterer, sycophant, parasite, 'toady'.

<!280437> [308] Monday, June 28th, 1937.

I left Norwich after breakfast, & travelled to N Liverpool Street by a train which brought me there about 11.15 a.m. My journey was relieved by the conversation of my travelling comrade, a tall soldierly man about 40 years old, who "broke the ice" by thanking me for my sermon in the cathedral. He said he had been some years in America, and there had joined the Group, but he had severed his connexion because, on closer acquaintance, he felt dislike and distrust of Buchman.* His (Buchman's) insistence on detailed 'sharing' of sex-irregularities was both disgusting & dangerous. We exchanged cards, & I learned that his name was <u>Derek Thurlow Prior</u>, Union Club, 10 Carlton House Terrace. Incidentally he told me that he had been in the Grenadier Guards, and was now engaged in journalism. On arriving in London, I drove to the Athenaeum. The traffic in the City made the progress of my taxi very slow. I went to the Hair-dresser, & was shampooed, then I went to King's Cross, & took the 11.15 a.m. 1.20 p.m. train to Darlington. Once more I was fortunate in my companion; and again we exchanged cards. He was a naval officer <u>Lieutenant J. R. Trechman</u>, and he was on his way to Newcastle to join a ship. At Darlington, I was met by Ella with the car, & so came to the Castle.

[309]

<u>M^r Prior</u> told me that he had meditated bringing an action against <u>Buchman</u>, for when he refused to accept "<u>Frank</u>'s" guidance, & revolted from his dominion, the incensed Despot had written to his (<u>Prior</u>'s) employers, warning them against him as a persons known to be unsatisfactory. He said that his Employer had shown him this letter, justly regarding it as a base procedure thus furtively to traduce a man behind his back. <u>Prior</u> had not read my Charge, though he had gathered that I was no friend to the Movement. I was particularly interested in this first- hand testimony because, whatever discount must be made for reaction and resentment, yet it did emanate from personal experience. <u>Prior</u> evidently held <u>Buchman</u> in low esteem, & would not find it difficult to believe the worst of him. The odd thing is that so many people are conscious of an instinctive and irrepressible repugnance in presence of this man. <u>Prior</u> was acquainted with <u>Russell</u> the author of "<u>For Sinners Only</u>"; and with <u>Beverly Nicholl</u>, the author of "<u>The Fool hath said</u>". For the last he expressed very slight respect. There also he is representative of many.

<!290637> [310] Tuesday, June 29th, 1937.

<u>The 2nd Reading of the Marriage Bill</u> passed the House of Lords without division las night. <u>Barnes</u> seems to have made a notable speech, and so did <u>Lord [Bertram] Dawson</u>.* The latter was, perhaps, the most notable utterance of the debate, but it is said to have been badly heard. I read through the report of my own speech, & was humiliated by its confused and even misleading character. Evidently the reporter neither heard nor understood much that I said.

I signed the agreement between myself and the <u>Cambridge University Press</u> by which I undertook to produce a book of not more than 90,000 words on the Church of England, to be completed by the end of 1938. This means that I must produce an average of 5000 words for the next 18 months.

Also, I sent a cheque for £42 as rent for <u>M^{rs} Rolt'</u>s house in Essex during August. Also, I wrote to <u>Arthur Rawle</u>* saying that I would come to him on July 24th, and stay until Aug. 4th.

After lunch <u>Martin</u> and I walked and talked in the park for nearly two hours. Two masons were working on the boundary wall. We talked with an unemployed man who was full of complaints.

[311]

A parcel of books from <u>Hugh Ross</u> arrived viz:

- 1. A volume of the Cambridge History of India
- 2. "<u>I was a Soviet worker</u>" by Andrew Smith
- 3. Ezekiel ed. Cooke. (International Critical Commentary)
- 4. <u>Sir Richard Grenville</u> by A.L. Rowse.
- 5. <u>Civitas Dei</u> by Lionel Curtis. vol. II.
- 6. <u>Something of Myself</u>. Autobiography of Rudyard Kipling.
- 7. <u>King Wren</u> by Heinrich Mann.

Why do I continue to buy books, which I cannot afford, and which I shall probably not have time to read?

<u>Ella's</u> substantial cousin, <u>Elizabeth Smith</u> came to stay on one of her official peregrinations in the interest of the Women's Institutes; and to balance her at the dinner-table <u>M^r Jennings</u> came to dine, a pleasant little dapper with vigourous[sic] opinions on Bolshevism!

That pragmatic busybody, <u>M^{rs} Gore</u>, sends me a note urging me to write to the <u>Times</u> in support of the agitation against a proposed by-pass road at Painswick which <u>Sir Fabian</u> <u>Ware</u>* has started in the columns of that newspaper. But I have a strong, probably an insurmountable, objection to being dragged into other people's pies, and it is a principle

with me not to dabble in matters respecting which I have no perceptible title to offer an opinion. Both these considerations prohibit my yielding to G's appeal.

<!300637> [312] Wednesday, June 30th, 1937.

A clouded sky, colder, and tending to rain. The outlook for the Durham University Centenary is not comfortable.

<u>Miss Scott Thomson</u> sends me a copy of '<u>The Carpenter's Bill, Jan. 18th, 1689</u> for 'work done for the R^t hon: the Earl of Bedford about mending the roof of the house where the Bishop of Durham dwelt, that was broak by the fall of the Chimneys in the great wind', six shillings & sixpence. It is noteworthy that the Carpenter charges 3/- for himself for one day's work, and for John Edwards, presumably his assistant 2/6.

Miss Scott Thomson writes: -

Please let me tell you that on reading your speech in the House of Lords on the Divorce Bill, I said to myself, and <u>many others have said to me</u>, "The Bishop of Durham is the real statesman among them all."

There seems some probability that the Bill will be destroyed in Committee. A whole crowd of amendments have been drafted. This being what is called a "compromise" Bill, any dislocation of its agreed contents runs the risk of making it unacceptable to one or another of the opposed factions.

[313]

<u>Leslie Morrison</u> came to see me. He is on his holiday and about to betake himself to the English Lakes.

<u>Martin</u> and I motored to Durham, where I licensed five clergymen, and afterwards gave them tea in my rooms. One of them, <u>Chesshire</u>, who had worked in Argentina said that the Salvation Army had considerable success with the people there, who, though nominally Roman Catholic, can hardly be said to hold any recognisable form of Christianity. The Italians constituted 40 per cent of the population.

<u>Sir Charles Peers</u> arrived from York, in order to be on the spot for tomorrow's functions in Durham.

<u>Professor Williams</u> from S. Andrews arrived with the same attention. He represents Sir Ja^s Irvine.

I finished reading the much-commended novel '<u>And so- Victoria' by Vaughan Wilkins</u> It is built up out of all the malicious scandal which gathered about the members of the Hanoverian Kings. There is plenty of it, and it provides ample material for an exciting story. A modern Suetonius writing with the freedom of a novelist, and giving free rein to his slanderous fancy. "The nasty old men", who were the young queen's uncles, are at their nastiest, & the result is exciting, repulsive, and readable.

[314]

Gems from Rudyard Kipling's Autobiography.

- 1. This is a hard world for the amateur liar (p. 16)
- 2. One learns more from a good scholar in a rage than from a score of lucid & laborious drudges (p. 32)
- My acquaintance with my contemporaries has from first to last been very limited (p. 85)
- 4. The greatest reverence is due to the young. They have, when irritated, little of their own. (p.93)
- 5. There are no such things as new people in this very old world. (p.97)
- 6. It is the greatest of my many blessings that I was given grace to know them at the time, instead of having them brought to my remorseful notice too late. (p.142)
- 7. I have seen too much evil and sorrow and wreck of good minds on the road to Endor to take one step along that perilous track. (p. 215)